ORI
294.30082
Ang/Ang
103155

00103155

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 11 March, 2020

# THE ANGUTTARA-NIKÂYA.

Pali Text Society.

THE

# AṄGUTTARA-NIKÂYA.

103155

EDITED BY

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART I.

*EKANIPÂTA AND DUKANIPÂTA.*

LONDON:

*PUBLISHED FOR THE PÂLI TEXT SOCIETY,*

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7 PATERNOSTER ROW.

1883.

TO

*PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL,*

OF COPENHAGEN,

THE FIRST SCHOLAR IN EUROPE

WHO EDITED AN IMPORTANT PÂLI TEXT,

IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS GREAT SERVICES TO

HISTORICAL ENQUIRY,

THIS EDITIO PRINCEPS OF THE AṄGUTTARA-NIKÂYA

IS

RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

# PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

—o—

For the text of these two nipâtas of the Aṅguttara-Nikâya I have made use of the following manuscripts:—

1. T. = Turnour MS. (written in Siṁhalese character), in the India Office Library.
2. Ba. = No. 2276 (in Siṁhalese writing) of the Oriental MSS. in the Library of the British Museum.
3. Bb. = No. 2412 (in Siṁhalese character) of the same collection.
4. Ph. = Phayre MS. (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
5. T. Com. = Buddhagosha's Commentary (Turnour collection), in the India Office Library.
6. M. = A manuscript of the above work in my own collection. It is of the same type as the Turnour copy.
7. S. = Buddhaghosha's Commentary, prepared for me with great care by Subhûti. It is a very valuable and accurate manuscript, and contains many variations from T. and M. Nos. 5, 6, and 7 are all in Siṁhalese writing.
8. There is a ṭîka or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of the Aṅguttara. It contains the first nipâta and the beginning of the second.

There is a very close agreement between the Siṅhalese and Burmese versions of the Aṅguttara-Nikâya; but where they essentially differ I have, in nearly every case, given the preference to the Siṅhalese readings.

The Siṅhalese manuscripts, as Professor Fausböll long ago pointed out (Ten Jâtakas, p. x), often retain older forms and expressions which the Burmese replace by more modern, more common, and more regular ones. A few instances of this kind occur in the Aṅguttara. Thus, for bhejjati (I. v. i.), Ph. reads bhijjissati, and for paligedha (II. iv. 7) cleverly substitutes baligedha, in which bali gives some sense, though not the exact meaning required (see note on this word).

In the Burmese MSS. we sometimes find nonsense substituted for a very good reading, as dummaṅkûnaṁ for dummaññûnaṁ (see Notes, p. 128).

In difficult or doubtful passages the Burmese manuscripts rarely render us any trustworthy assistance. Thus for saṅkasâyanti (II. iv. 9), the reading of all the Siṅhalese copies, Ph. reads saṅghâmayanti. I venture to think that the Siṅhalese reading is the correct one, and that it is not a mistake for saññâyanti. It seems to be connected with saṅkas in SANKASSARA (Dhammapada, l. 313, p. 55), which Childers, following Professor Fausböll's interpretation, renders "anxious," "hesitating." The editor of the Dhammapada, with the explanation of the commentary before him (SAṄKASSARAN ti saṅkâhi saritabbaṁ, &c.), suggests that SAṄKASSARA is compounded of saṅka and sara (Sk., smara).

The only fault that can be found with "hesitating" is that this epithet is far too weak to be applied to brahmacariyaṁ. The commentator of the Dhammapada is probably right in connecting SAṄKASSARA with the root saṅk, but certainly wrong in regard to sara or smara.

Looking at such verbal forms as pabhassara, where the suffix is -vara and not -sara, we must, I think, refer SAṄKAṠSARA to a verb saṅkas = saṅsak = saṁsaṅk (from the Sanskrit ṣañk, with prefix sam), so that saṅkassara would mean (1.) doubtful, (2.) wicked;[1] and the phrase saṅkassaraṁ brahmacariyaṁ would signify "a life of doubtful holiness," *i.e.*, a downright unholy life (compare our phrase, "a *doubtful* character" = "a *bad* character"), and be equivalent to abrahmacariyaṁ.

Saṅkassara has the meaning "bad" in the following passage from the PUGGALA-PAÑÑATTI (Tayo Puggalâ, § 14), and the AṄGUTTARA-NIKÂYA (Tikanipâta-Puggalavagga), where it is combined with asuci, impure:— "Idh' ekacco puggalo dussîlo hoti pâpadhammo asuci-saṅkassara-samâcâro."

In some few cases the Commentary differs from the received texts, as in reading atithâtuṁ for atiyâtum (II. IV. 9), and okkâcita for ukkâcita[2] (II. V. 7). Buddhaghosha explains okkâcita by dur-. If this be right, it must be another and older form of okkaṭṭha, from the root krish.

I have not included in the "Notes" any extracts from the

[1] Compare Sanskrit sañcak = saṁṣak? = samṣañk: and sañkas-uka, doubtful, wicked.

[2] *u* for *o* is not uncommon in such forms as ukkamanam for okkamanam, oḍḍeti for uḍḍeti.

Commentary on the Etadagga-vagga. The stories of the chief sâvakas occupy no inconsiderable portion of the whole of Buddhaghosha's work, and some of the narratives are similar to those contained in the Aggasâvakavatthu, in the Commentary to the Dhammapada. It is my intention to edit this part of the Commentary in a supplementary volume.

The Chinese are said to have a work answering to the Aṅguttara-Nikâya, which Professor Beal calls the "Add-One-Âgama."[1] We have, however, no means of verifying this statement, as we have no published specimens of a Chinese Aṅguttara to compare with the Pâli version.

In Professor Beal's "Catena of Buddhist Scriptures for the Chinese," we have some quotations from a work called the "Siau-chi-Kwan," written by Chi-kai, the founder of the Tian-tai sect. The extract on p. 258, entitled, "On Chiding the Evil Desires," resembles very closely the first ten suttas of the pathama-vagga (pp. 1, 2) mixed up with some commentator's remarks and illustrative stories; but the Chinese stories are not the same as those told by Buddhaghosha. The chapter on p. 261, "Casting Away Hindrances," looks much like an expansion of the Nîvaraṇa-pahâna-vagga (I. ii. 1–10).

[1] Bunyiu Nanjio, in his "Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Canon," No. 543, gives a description of a work called Tsan-yi-ohān-chin (Add-one âgama-book) which he translates Ekottarâgama sûtra. It was translated into Chinese by Dharmanandin, A.D. 385. Judging from the titles of each chapter (varga?) it is *unlike* the Pâli Aṅguttara-Nikâya. It is, however, worth noticing that in the Milinda-pañha (p. 352) the Aṅguttara is alluded to as the Ekuttara-Nikâya.

The Chinese may have had an Aṅguttara, but it probably bore no closer likeness to the Pâli work so called than the Dhammapada translated by Professor Beal resembles the text edited by Professor Fausböll.

In the Samacitta-vagga (II. iv. 2) of the Aṅguttara there is a very interesting little sutta on filial piety, in which it is insisted that no adequate return can be made by children to their parents, even though they should perform for them the most menial offices. The sutta also points out the duty of children to look after the spiritual welfare of their parents. There seems to be some reminiscence of a northern version of this sutta in Japanese Buddhist books. The San-kai-ri quotes the Bussetsu Ko-ko-kio as the authority for the following piece of advice to dutiful children:—"Although a son should provide for his parents a hundred kinds of the choicest food suited to the palate, and though he caused their bodies to be arrayed in magnificent garments, and though he bear them on his shoulders from place to place, and furnish them with every sort of amusement and happiness, . . . beyond all this they should ever seek to induce them to render due homage to the three precious things—Buddha, Buddhist rites, and the priests—and also to realise clearly their future destination."

In regard to this subject, the Fubo-on Jiu-kió has a remark that I have met with somewhere in Pâli, "that if one were to estimate the value of one sho (about a quart and a half) of the mother's milk, it would be more than ten thousand eight hundred and fifty kokus of rice; and if estimated in rice stalks, it would make twenty-three thousand bundles;

and if calculated in linen cloth, it would be more than three thousand three hundred and seventy steps or measure" (The CHRYSANTHEMUM, a monthly magazine for Japan and the Far East, April 1882, pp. 172, 173).

But of these and other interesting matters I shall have more to say when the Aṅguttara-Nikâya is completed; the present instalment, however, will show the necessity of publishing the whole as soon as possible.

# AṄGUTTARA NIKÂYA.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMÂ SAMBUDDHASSA.

## EKA-NIPÂTA.

### *First Vagga.*

1. Evaṁ me sutaṁ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekarûpam pi samanupassâmi yaṁ evaṁ purisassa cittaṁ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṁ[1] bhikkhave itthirûpaṁ.

Itthirûpaṁ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṁ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

2. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekasaddam pi samanupassâmi yaṁ evaṁ purisassa cittaṁ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṁ bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittaṁ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

3. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekagandham pi samanupassâmi yaṁ evaṁ purisassa cittaṁ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṁ bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittaṁ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

4. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekarasam pi samanupassâmi yaṁ evaṁ purisassa cittaṁ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṁ bhikkhave itthiraso.

[1] Ba. yathaidaṁ.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittaṁ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

5. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekaphoṭṭabbam[1] pi samanupassâmi yaṁ evaṁ purisassa cittaṁ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṁ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbaṁ.

Itthiphoṭṭhabbaṁ bhikkhave purisassa c° par° tiṭṭhatî ti.

6. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekarûpam pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ itthiyâ cittaṁ par° tiṭṭhati yath° bh° purisarûpaṁ.

Purisarûpaṁ bhikkhave itthiyâ c° par° tiṭṭhatî ti.

7. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekasaddam pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ itthiyâ c° par° tiṭṭhati yath° bhikkhave purisasaddaṁ.

Purisasaddaṁ bhikkhave itthiyâ c° par° tiṭṭhatî ti.

8. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekagandham pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ itthiyâ c° par° tiṭṭhati yath° bhikkhave purisagandhaṁ.

Purisagandhaṁ bhikkhave itthiyâ c° par° tiṭṭhatî ti.

9. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekarasam pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ itthiyâ c° par° tiṭṭhati yath° bhikkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyâ c° par° tiṭṭhatî ti.

10. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ itthiyâ c° par° tiṭṭhati yath° bikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbaṁ.

Purisaphoṭṭhabbaṁ bhikkhave itthiyâ c° par° tiṭṭhatî ti.

Rûpâdi-vaggo paṭhamo.[2]

---

*Second Vagga.*

1. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppanno vâ kâmacchando uppajjati uppanno vâ kâmacchando bhîyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṁvattati yathayidaṁ bhikkhave subha-nimittaṁ.

Subha-nimittaṁ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kâmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca kâmacchando bhîyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṁvattatî ti.

2. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekadhammam pi sam° yena anuppanno vâ vyâpâdo uppajjati uppanno vâ vyâpâdo bhîyyo bhâv° vep° saṁ° yath° bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittaṁ.

[1] Ba., poṭṭhabbam. [2] From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo paṭhamo.*

Paṭighanimittaṁ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyâpâdo uppajjati uppanno ca vyâpâdo bhîyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṁvattatî ti.

3. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannaṁ vâ thîna-middhaṁ uppajjati uppannaṁ vâ thînamiddhaṁ bh° bh° vep° saṁ° yath° bhikkhave aratî-tandîvijambhikâ[1] bhatta-sammado[2] cetaso ca lînattaṁ.

Lînacittassa bhikkhave anuppannaṁ thînamiddhaṁ uppajjati uppannañ ca thînamiddhaṁ bh° bh° vep° saṁvattatî ti.

4. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannaṁ vâ uddhacca-kukkuccaṁ uppajjati uppannaṁ vâ uddhaccakukkuccaṁ bh° bh° vep° saṁ° yath° bhikkhave cetaso avûpasamo.

Avûpasanta-cittassa[3] bhikkhave anuppannañ c'eva uddhaccakukkuccaṁ uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccaṁ bh° bh° vep° saṁvattatî ti.

5. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi saṁ° yena anuppannâ ṿâ vicikicchâ uppajjati uppannâ vâ vicikicchâ bh° bh° vep° saṁ° yath° bhikkhave ayoniso manasikâro.

Ayoniso manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva vicikicchâ uppajjati uppannâ ca vicikicchâ bh° bh° vep° saṁvattatî ti.

6. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anuppanno vâ kâmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno vâ kâmacchando pahîyati yathayidaṁ bhikkhave asubha-nimittaṁ.

Asubhanimittaṁ yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kâmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kâmacchando pahîyatî ti.

7. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anuppanno vâ vyâpâdo n'uppajjati uppanno vâ vyâpâdo pahîyati yath° bhikkhave mettâ ceto-vimutti.

Mettaṁ bhikkhave ceto-vimuttiṁ yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyâpâdo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyâpâdo pahîyatî ti.

8. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannaṁ vâ thîna-middhaṁ n'uppajjati uppannaṁ vâ thînamiddhaṁ pahîyati yath° bh° ârambha-dhâtu nikkama-dhâtu[4] parakkama-dhâtu.

[1] Ph., vijambhitâ. Com. -kâ.
[2] Ph., bhattamado.
[3] Ph avûpasantassa.
[4] Ph., nikkamma; T., nikkama.

Âraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannañ c'eva thînamiddhaṁ n'uppajjati uppannañ ca thînamiddhaṁ pahîyatî ti.

9. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannaṁ vâ uddhacca-kukkuccaṁ n'uppajjati uppannaṁ vâ uddhaccakukkuccaṁ pahîyati yath° bhikkhave cetaso vûpasamo.

Vûpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannañ c'eva uddhaccakkuccaṁ n'uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccaṁ pahîyatî ti.

10. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannâ vâ vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ vâ vicikicchâ pahîyati yath° bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikâroto anuppannâ c'eva vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ vicikicchâ pahîyatî ti.

Nîvaraṇa-pahâna-vaggo dutiyo.[1]

---

## *Third Vagga.*

1. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ abhâvitaṁ akammanîyaṁ hoti yathayidaṁ cittaṁ.[2]

Cittaṁ bhikkhave abhâvitaṁ akammanîyaṁ hotî ti.

2. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ bhâvitaṁ kammanîyaṁ hoti yathayidaṁ cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave bhâvitaṁ kammanîyaṁ hotî ti.

3. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ° evaṁ abhâvitaṁ mahato anatthâya saṁvattati yathayidaṁ cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave abhâvitaṁ mahato anatthâya saṁvattatî ti.

4. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ bhâvitaṁ mahato atthâya saṁvattati yath° cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave bhâvitaṁ mahato atthâya saṁvattatî ti.

5. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ abhâvitaṁ apâtubhûtaṁ mahato anatthâya saṁvattati yath° cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave abhâvitaṁ . . . pe . . . saṁvattatî ti.

[1] T. Ba. Bl. read *Vaggo dutiyo.* The Com. T. sanctions the Burmese title.

[2] Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidaṁ in the first four suttas.

6. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ bhâvitaṁ pâtubhûtaṁ mahato atthâya saṁvattati yath° cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave bhâvitaṁ . . . pe . . . saṁvattatî ti.

7. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ abhâvitaṁ abahulîkataṁ mahato anatthâya saṁvattati yath° cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave abhâvitaṁ . . . pe . . . saṁvattatî ti.

8. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ bhâvitaṁ bahulîkataṁ mahato atthâya saṁvattati yath° cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave bhâvitaṁ . . . pe . . . saṁvattatî ti.

9. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ abhâvitaṁ abahulîkataṁ dukkhâdhivâhaṁ[1] hoti yath° cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave abhâvitaṁ abahulîkataṁ dukkhâdhivâhaṁ hotî ti.

10. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ bhâvitaṁ bahulîkataṁ sukhâdhivâhaṁ[1] hoti yath° cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave bhâvitaṁ bahulîkataṁ sukhâdhivâhaṁ hotî ti.

Akammanîya-vaggo tatiyo.[2]

---

*Fourth Vagga.*

1. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekadhammaṁ pi samanupassâmi yaṁ evaṁ adantaṁ mahato anatthâya saṁvattati yathayidaṁ cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave adantaṁ mahato anatthâya saṁvattatî ti

2. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ dantaṁ mahato atthâya saṁvattati yath° cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave dantaṁ mahato atthâya saṁvattatî ti.

3. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ aguttaṁ mahato anatthâya saṁ° yath° cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave aguttaṁ mah° anatthâya saṁvattatî ti.

[1] Ph., dukkha-vipâkaṁ.

[2] Ph. and Com. T. have this title. The other MSS. read *Vaggo tatiyo.*

4. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ guttaṁ mah° atthâya sam° yath° cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave guttaṁ mah° atthâya saṁvattatî ti.

5. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ arakkhitaṁ mah° anatthâya saṁ° yath° cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave arakkhitaṁ mah° anatthâya saṁvattatî ti.

6. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ rakkhitaṁ mah° atthâya saṁ° yath° cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave rakkhitaṁ mah° atthâya saṁvattatî ti.

7. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ asaṁvutaṁ mah° anatthâya saṁ° yath° cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave asaṁvutaṁ mah° anatthâya saṁvattatî ti.

8. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ saṁvutaṁ mah° atthâya saṁ° yath° cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bhikkhave saṁvutaṁ mah° atthâya saṁvattatî ti.

9. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ adantaṁ arakkhitaṁ asaṁvutaṁ mah° anatthâya saṁ° yath° cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bh° ad° ar° as° mah° anatthâya saṁvattatî ti.

10. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yaṁ evaṁ guttaṁ rakkhitaṁ saṁvutaṁ mah° atthâya saṁ° yath° cittaṁ.

Cittaṁ bh° gut° rak° saṁ° mah° atthâya saṁvattatî ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.[1]

---

## *Fifth Vagga.*

1. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkaṁ vâ yavasûkaṁ vâ micchâ paṇihitaṁ hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantaṁ hatthaṁ vâ pâdaṁ vâ bhejjati[2] lohitaṁ vâ uppâdessatî ti. N'etaṁ[3] ṭhânaṁ vijjati. Taṁ kissa hetu? Micchâ-paṇihitattâ bhikkhave sâlisûkassa. Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhik-

[1] From Ph. The Com. T. has *Danta-vaggo cat.°*

[2] Compare Dhammapada, 311. [3] Ph., bhijjissati.

[2] Ph. has ṭhânam etam.

khu[1] micchâ paṇihitena cittena avijjaṁ bhejjati vijjaṁ uppâdessati nibbânaṁ sacchikarissatî ti? N'etaṁ ṭhânaṁ[2] vijjati. Taṁ kissa hetu? Micchâ paṇihitattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkaṁ vâ yavasûkaṁ vâ sammâ paṇihitaṁ hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantaṁ hatthaṁ vâ pâdaṁ vâ bhejjati[3] lohitaṁ vâ uppadessatî ti? Ṭhânaṁ etaṁ[4] vijjati. . . Taṁ kissa hetu? Sammâ paṇihitattâ bhikkhave sâlisûkassa. Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu[1] sammâ paṇihitena cittena avijjaṁ bhejjati[3] vijjaṁ uppâdessati nibbânaṁ sacchikarissatî ti. Ṭhânaṁ etaṁ vijjati. Taṁ kissa hetu? Sammâ paṇihitattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

3. Idhâhaṁ bhikkhave ekaccaṁ puggalaṁ paduṭṭhacittaṁ evaṁ cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi. Imamhi ce ayaṁ samaye puggalo kâlaṁ kareyya yathâbhataṁ nikkhitto evaṁ niraye. Taṁ kissa hetu? Cittaṁ hi'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭhaṁ. Ceto-padosa-hetucca[5] pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipâtaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjantî ti.

4. Idhâhaṁ bhikkhave ekaccaṁ puggalaṁ pasannacittaṁ evaṁ cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi. Imamhi ce ayaṁ samaye puggalo kâlaṁ kareyya yathâbhataṁ nikkhitto evaṁ sagge. Taṁ kissa hetu? Cittaṁ hi'ssa bhikkhave pasannaṁ. Ceto-pasâda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ par° maraṇâ sugatiṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ uppajjantî ti.

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udâkarahado âvilo lulito kalalîbhûto[6] tattha cakkhumâ puriso tîre ṭhito na passeyya sippisambukam[7] pi sakkharakathalam pi maccha-gumbam[8] pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantaṁ pi. Taṁ kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa. Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu[1] âvilena cittena attatthaṁ vâ karissati[9] paratthaṁ vâ karissati[9] ubhayatthaṁ vâ karissati[9] uttariṁ vâ

[1] Ph. for *so vata bhikkhu* reads *sâvaká bhikkhû.*
[2] Ph. has ṭhânaṁ etaṁ.
[3] Ph., bhijjissati.
[4] Ph., n'etaṁ ṭhânam.
[5] Ph., hetu.
[6] Ph., luḷi sahakalaḷi-.
[7] Ph., sibbi°.
[8] Ph., m° — kumbham.
[9] Ph., ussati.

manussadhammâ[1] alamariyañâṇa-dassanavisesaṁ sacchikarissatî ti? N'etaṁ ṭhânaṁ vijjati. Taṁ kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.[2]

6. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakaranado accho vippasanno anâvilo tattha cakkhumâ puriso tîre ṭhito passeyya sippisambukam pi sakkhara-kathalam pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Taṁ kissa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa. Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anâvilena cittena attattharh vâ karissati paratthaṁ vâ karissati ubhayattharh vâ karissati uttarim vâ manussadhammâ alamariyanâṇadassanavisesaṁ sacchikarissatî ti? Ṭhânaṁ etaṁ vijjati. Taṁ kissa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

7. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave yânikânici rukkhajâtâni candano tesaṁ aggam akkhâyati yadidaṁ mudutâya kammaññatâya. Evaṁ eva kho ahaṁ bhikkhave naññaṁ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṁ evaṁ[3] bhâvitaṁ bahulîkataṁ muduñ ca hoti kammaññañ[4] ca yathayidaṁ cittaṁ. Cittaṁ bhikkhave bhâvitaṁ bahulîkataṁ muduñ ca hoti kammaññañ câ ti.[5]

8. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi evaṁ lahuparivattaṁ yathayidaṁ cittaṁ yâvañ c'idaṁ[6] bhikkhave upamâ pi na sukarâ yâva lahuparivattaṁ cittan ti.

9. Pabhassaram idaṁ bhikkhave cittaṁ tañ ca kho âgantûkehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhan ti.

10. Pabhassaram idaṁ bhikkhave cittaṁ tañ ca kho âgantûkehi upakkilesehi vippamuttan ti.

Paṇihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcamo.[7]

---

*Sixth Vagga.*

1. Pabhassaram idaṁ bhikkhave cittaṁ tañ ca kho âgantûkehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṁ. Taṁ assutavâ[8] pu-

[1] Ph. alone has -dhammaṁ. The Com. T. supports -dhammâ.
[2] See Jâtaka, vol. ii. p. 100.
[3] Ph., yena.
[4] Ph., kammaniyañ.
[5] Ph., kammaññañ ca hoti.
[6] Ph., yâvañhidam.
[7] From Ph. The rest of the MSS. reads *Vaggo pañcamo.*
[8] Ph., asutavâ.

thujjano yathâbhûtaṁ nappajânâti. Tasmâ assutavato puthujjanassa citta-bhâvanâ n'atthî ti vadâmî ti.

2. Pabhassaram idaṁ bhikkhave cittaṁ tañ ca kho âgan° up° vippamuttaṁ[a]. Taṁ sutavâ ariyasâvako yathâbhûtaṁ pajânâti. Tasmâ sutavato ariyasâvakassa citta-bhâvanâ atthî ti vadâmî ti.

3. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettaṁ cittaṁ[1] âsevati ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapaṭikaro amoghaṁ raṭṭhapiṇḍaṁ bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye nam[2] bahulîkarontî[3] ti?

4. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattaṁ pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettaṁ cittaṁ bhâveti ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno ... (pe: i. 6. 3) ... bahulîkarontî[4] ti.

5. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattaṁ pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettaṁ cittaṁ manasikaroti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno ... (pe: i. 6. 3) ... bahulîkarontî ti.

6. Yekeci bhikkhave dhammâ akusalâ akusalabhâgiyâ akusalapakkhikâ sabbe te manopubbaṅgamâ.[4] Mano tesaṁ dhammânaṁ paṭhamaṁ uppajjati anvad eva akusalâ dhammâ ti.

7. Yekeci bhikkhave dhammâ kusalâ kusalâbhâgiyâ kusalapakkhikâ sabbe te manopubbaṅgamâ. Mano tesaṁ dhammânaṁ paṭhamaṁ uppajjati anvad[5] eva kusalâ dhammâ ti.

8. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṁ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

9. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ va akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yath° bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ ca akus° dh° parihâyantî ti.

[a] Ph., vimuttaṁ.
[1] Ph., mettacittaṁ.
[2] Ph. reads *yena* for *ye nam*; nam = mettaṁ cittaṁ?
[3] Ph., -karotî ti.
[4] Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.
[5] Ph., anudeva.

10. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi saṁ° yena anuppannâ vâ ak° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ kus° dh° parihâyanti yath° bhikkhave kosajjaṁ.

Kusîtassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ ca kus° dh° parihâyantî ti.

Accharâ-saṅghâta-vaggo chaṭṭho.[1]

---

*Seventh Vagga.*

1. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekadhammaṁ pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṁ bhikkhave viriyârambho.

Âraddhaviriyassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

2. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi saṁ° yena anuppannâ vâ akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kus° dh° parihâyanti yath° bhikkhave mahicchatâ.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ ca kus° dh° parihâyantî ti.

3. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi saṁ° yena anuppannâ vâ kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akus° dh° parihâyanti yath° bhikkhave appicchatâ.

Appicchassa[2] bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ ca akus° dh° parihâyantî ti.

4. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi saṁ° yena anuppannâ vâ akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kus° dh° parihâyanti yath° bhikkhave asantuṭṭhitâ.

Asantuṭṭhassa[3] bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ ca kus° dh° parihâyantî ti.

5. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi saṁ° yena anuppannâ vâ kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akus° dh° parihâyanti yath° bhikkhave santuṭṭhitâ.

[1] From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo chaṭṭho.*
[2] Ph., appicchatâya. [3] Ph., asantuṭṭhitâya.

Santuṭṭhassa[1] bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ ca akus° dh° parihâyantî ti.

6. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannâ vâ akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kus° dh° parihâyanti yath° bhikkhave ayoniso manasikâro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ ca kus° dh° parihâyantî ti.

7. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannâ vâ kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kus° dh° par° yath° bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ ca akus° dh° parihâyantî ti.

8. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannâ vâ akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kus° dh° par° yath° bhikkhave asampajaññaṁ.

Asampajânassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ ca kus° dh° parihâyantî ti.

9. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannâ vâ kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akus° dh° par° yath° bhikkhave sampajaññaṁ.

Sampajaññassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kus° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ ca akus° dh° parihâyantî ti.

10. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannâ vâ ak° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ vâ k° dh° par° yath° bhikkhave pâpamittatâ.

Pâpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva ak° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ ca k° dh° parihâyantî ti.

Viriyârambhâdi-vaggo sattamo.[2]

---

*Eighth Vagga.*

1. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekadhammaṁ pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṁ bhikkhave kalyâṇamittatâ.

Kalyâṇamittassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

[1] Ph., Santuṭṭhitâya. [2] From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo sattamo.*

2. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannâ vâ ak° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ vâ k° dh° par° yath° bhikkhave anuyogo akusalânaṁ dhammânaṁ ananuyogo kusalânaṁ dhammânaṁ.

Anuyogâ bhikkhave akusalânaṁ dhammânaṁ ananuyogâ kusalânaṁ dhammânaṁ anuppannâ c'eva ak° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ ca k° dh° parihâyantî ti.

3. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannâ vâ k° dh° uppajjanti uppannâ vâ ak° dh° par° yath° bhikkhave anuyogo kus° dh° ananuyogo ak° dhammânaṁ.

Anuyogâ bhikkhave k° dh° ananuyogâ ak° dhammânaṁ anuppannâ c'eva k° dh° uppajjantî uppannâ ca ak° dh° parihâyantî ti.

4. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anuppannâ vâ bojjhaṅgâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ bojjhaṅgâ na bhâvanâ pâripûriṁ gacchanti yathayidaṁ bhikkhave ayoniso-manasikâro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva bojjhaṅgâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ ca bojjhaṅgâ na bhâvanâ pâripûriṁ gacchantî ti.

5. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yena anupp° vâ bojjhaṅgâ uppajjanti upp° vâ bojjhaṅgâ bh°... p° gacch° yath° yoniso manasikâro. Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anupp° c'eva bojjhaṅgâ upp° upp° ca bojjhaṅgâ bh... p° gacchantî ti.

6. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave parihâni yadidaṁ ñâti-parihâni. Etaṁ patikiṭṭhaṁ bhikkhave parihânînaṁ yadidaṁ paññâ-parihâni ti.

7. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṁ ñâti-vuddhi. Etad aggaṁ vuddhînaṁ yadidaṁ paññâ-vuddhi. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṁ sikkhitabbaṁ—paññâ-vuddhiyâ vaddhissâmâ[1] ti evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

8. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave parihâni yadidaṁ bhogaparihâni. Etaṁ patikiṭṭhaṁ bhikkhave parihânînaṁ yadidaṁ paññâ-parihânî ti.

9. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṁ bhoga-vuddhi. Etad aggaṁ bhikkhave vuddhînaṁ yad° paññâ-vuddhi. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṁ sikkhitabbaṁ paññâ-

[1] Ph., vuddhissâmâ *throughout.*

vuddhiyâ vaddhissâmâ ti evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave parihâni yadidaṁ yasoparihâni. Etaṁ patikiṭṭhaṁ bhikkhave parihânînaṁ yadidaṁ paññâparihânî ti.[1]

11. Appamattikâ esâ bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṁ yasovuddhi. Etad aggaṁ bhikkhave vuddhînaṁ yadidaṁ paññâ-vuddhi. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṁ sikkhitabbaṁ paññâ-vuddhiyâ vaddhissâmâ ti evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

Kalyâṇamittâdi-vaggo aṭṭhamo.[2]

---

*Ninth Vagga.*

1. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekadhammaṁ pi samanupassâmi yo evaṁ mahato anatthâya saṁvattati yathayidaṁ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave mahato anatthâya saṁvattatî ti.

2. Nâhaṁ bh° aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yo evaṁ mahato atthâya saṁ° y° bh° appamâdo.

Appamâdo bh° m° atth° saṁvattatî ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of]:—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 3, 4. | Kosajjaṁ . . . . | viriyârambho. |
| 5, 6. | Mahicchatâ . . . | appicchatâ. |
| 7, 8. | Asantuṭṭhitâ . . . | santuṭṭhitâ. |
| 9, 10. | Ayoniso manasikâro. | yoniso manasikâro. |
| 11, 12. | Asampajaññaṁ . . | sampajaññaṁ. |
| 13, 14. | Pâpamittatâ . . . | kalyâṇamittatâ. |
| 15, 16. | Anuyogo akusalânaṁ dhammânaṁ ananuyogo kusalânaṁ dhammânaṁ. | ... anuyogo kusalânam dhammânam ananuyogo akusalânaṁ dhammânaṁ. |

Pamâdâdivaggo navamo.[1]

[1] Ph. ends the vagga here. T. at the end of the next sutta.
[2] From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo aṭṭhamo.*
[3] From Ph. The other MSS., *Vaggo navamo.*

*Tenth Vagga.*

1. Ajjhattikaṁ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nâññaṁ ekaṅgam[1] pi samanupassâmi yaṁ evaṁ mahato anatthâya saṁvattati yathayidaṁ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bh° m° an° saṁvattatî ti.

2. Ajjhattikaṁ bh° aṅgan ti karitvâ nâññaṁ ekaṅgam pi s° yaṁ evaṁ m° atth° s° y° bh° appamâdo.

Appamâdo bh° m° atth° saṁvattatî ti.

3, 4. Ajjhattikaṁ bh° aṅgan ti kar° nâññaṁ ek° pi s° yaṁ evaṁ m° an° s° y° bh.° kosajjaṁ ... pe ... viriyârambho.

5, 6. ... pe ... mahicchatâ ... pe.... appicchatâ.

7, 8. ... pe ... asantuṭṭhitâ ... pe ... santuṭṭhitâ.

9, 10. ... pe ... ayoniso manasikâro ... pe ... yoniso manasikâro.

11, 12. ... pe ... asampajaññaṁ ... pe ... sampajaññaṁ.

13. ... pe ... bâhiraṁ bh° aṅgan ti kar° nâññaṁ ek° pi s° yaṁ evaṁ m° an° s° y° bh° pâpamittatâ.

Pâpamittatâ bh° m° an° saṁvattatî ti.

14. Bâhiraṁ bh° aṅgan ti kar° nâññaṁ ek° pi s° yaṁ evaṁ m° atth° s° y° bh° kalyâṇamittatâ.

Kalyâṇamittatâ bh° m° atth° saṁvattatî ti.

15. Ajjhattikaṁ bh° aṅgan ti kar° nâññaṁ ek° pi s° yaṁ evaṁ m° an° s° y° bh° anuyogo ak° dh° ananuyogo kus° dh.°

Anuyogo ... pe ... saṁvattatî ti.

16. Ajjhattikaṁ bh° aṅgan ti kar° nâññaṁ ek° pi s° yaṁ evaṁ m° atth° s° y° bh° anuyogo kus° dh° ananuyogo ak° dh°.

Anuyogo ... pe ... saṁvattatî ti.

17. Nâhaṁ bh° aññaṁ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṁ saddhammassa sammosâya antaradhânâya saṁvattati yathayidaṁ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bh° sad° samm° ant° saṁvattatî ti.

[1] T., ekamaṅgaṁ.

18. Nâhaṁ bh° aññaṁ ek° pi saṁ° yo evaṁ saddhammassa ṭhitiyâ asammosâya anantaradhânâya sam° yath° bh° appamâdo.

Appamâdo bh° saddh° ṭhitiyâ asammosâya antaradhânâya saṁvattatî ti.

19, 20. Nâhaṁ bh° aññaṁ ek° pi sam° yo evaṁ saddh° ṭh° sammosâya antaradhânâya saṁ° yath° bh° kosajjaṁ ... pe ... viriyârambho.

21, 22. ... pe ... mahicchatâ ... pe ... appicchatâ.

23, 24. ... pe ... asantuṭṭhitâ ... pe ... santuṭṭhitâ.

25, 26. ... pe ... ayoniso manasikâro ... pe ... yoniso manasikâro.

27, 28. ... pe ... asampajaññaṁ ... pe ... sampajaññaṁ.

29, 30. ... pe ... pâpamittatâ ... pe ... kalyâṇamittatâ.

31, 32. ... pe ... anuyogo akus° dh° ananuyogo kus° dh° ... pe ... anuyogo kus° dh° ananuyogo ak° dh° ... pe. ...

Catukoṭikaṁ niṭṭhitaṁ[1] dasamo vaggo.[2]

---

*Eleventh Vagga.*

1. Ye te[3] bhikkhave bhikkhû adhammaṁ dhammo ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya[4] paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṁ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuññaṁ pasavanti te c'imaṁ saddhammaṁ antaradhâpentî ti.

2. Ye te bh° bhikkhû dhammaṁ adhammaṁ ti dîpenti ... pe. ...

3. Ye te bh° bhikkhû avinayaṁ vinayo ti ... pe. ...

4. Ye te bh° bhikkhû vinayaṁ avinayo ti ... pe. ...

5. Ye te bh° bhikkhû abhâsitaṁ alapitaṁ Tathâgatena bhâsitaṁ lapitaṁ Tathâgatenâ ti ... pe. ...

6. Ye te bh° bhikkhû bhâsitaṁ lapitaṁ Tath° abhâsitaṁ alapitaṁ Tathâgatenâ ti ... pe. ...

[1] Not in Ph., but in the other MSS.
[2] From Ph. and Com.
[3] Ph., Ye pi te.
[4] Ph., bahujana-ahitâya; bahujana- asukhâya, &c.

7. Ye te bh° bhikkhû anâciṇṇaṁ Tath° âciṇṇaṁ Tathâgatenâ ti . . . pe. . . .

8. Ye te bh° bhikkhû âciṇṇaṁ Tath° anâciṇṇaṁ Tathâgatenâ ti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bh° bhikkhû appaññattaṁ Tath° paññattaṁ Tathâgatenâ ti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bh° bhikkhû paññattaṁ Tath° appaññattaṁ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti te bh° bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṁ bahuñ ca te bh° bhikkhû apuññaṁ pasavanti te c'imaṁ saddhammaṁ antaradhâpentî ti.

11. Ye te bh° bhikkhû adhammaṁ adhammo ti dîpenti te bh° bhikkhû bahujanahitaya pa° bahujanasukhâya bah° jan° atth° h° s° dev° bahuñ ca p° pasavanti te c'imaṁ saddhammaṁ ṭhâpentî ti.

12. Ye te bh° bhikkhû dhammaṁ dhammo ti . . . pe. . . .

13. Ye te bh° bhikkhû avinayaṁ avinayo ti . . . pe. . . .

14. Ye te bh° bhikkhû vinayaṁ vinayo ti . . . pe. . . .

15. Ye te bh° bhikkhû abhâsitaṁ alapitaṁ Tathâgatena abhâsitaṁ alapitaṁ Tathâgatenâ ti . . . pe. . . .

16. Ye te bh° bhikkhû bhâsitaṁ lapitaṁ Tath° bhâsitaṁ lapitaṁ Tath° ti . . . pe. . . .

17. Ye te bh° bhikkhû anâciṇṇaṁ Tath° anâciṇṇaṁ Tath° ti . . . pe. . . .

18. Ye te bh° bhikkhû âciṇṇaṁ Tath° âciṇṇaṁ Tath° ti . . . pe . . .

19. Ye te bh° bhikkhû appaññattaṁ Tath° appaññattaṁ Tath° ti . . . pe. . . .

20. Ye te bh° bhikkhû paññattaṁ Tath° paññattaṁ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti te bh° bhikkhû bah° pa° bah° bah° jan° a° h° s° d° bahuñ ca te bh° bhikkhû puññaṁ pasavanti te c'imaṁ saddhammaṁ ṭhâpentî ti.[1]

Adhammâdi-vaggo ekâdasamo.[2]

[1] See Cullavagga, p. 204.

[2] From Ph. T., &c., read *Vaggo paṭhamo.*

*Twelfth Vagga.*

1. Ye te bh° bhikkhû anâpattiṁ âpattî ti dîpenti te bh° bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanuassânaṁ bahuñ ca te bh° bhikkhû apuññaṁ pasavanti te c'imaṁ saddhammaṁ antaradhâpentî ti.

2. Ye te bh° bhikkhû âpattiṁ anâpattî ti ... pe. ...

3. Ye te bh° bhikkhû lahukaṁ âpattiṁ garukâ âpattî ti ... pe. ...

4. Ye te bh° bhikkhû garukaṁ âpattiṁ lahukâ âpattî ti ... pe. ...

5. Ye te bh° bhikkhû duṭṭhullaṁ âpattiṁ aduṭṭhullâ âpattî ti ... pe. ...

6. Ye te bh° bhikkhû aduṭṭhullaṁ âpattiṁ duṭṭhullâ âpattî ti ... pe. ...

7. Ye te bh° bhikkhû sâvasesaṁ âpattiṁ anavasesâ âpattî ti ... pe. ...

8. Ye te bh° bhikkhû anavasesaṁ âpattiṁ sâvasesâ âpattî ti ... pe. ...

9. Ye te bh° bhikkhû sappaṭikammaṁ âpattiṁ appaṭikammâ âpattî ti ... pe. ...

10. Ye te bh° bhikkhû appaṭikammaṁ âpattiṁ sappaṭikammâ âpattî ti dîpenti te bh° bh° ... pe (i. 11. 1) ... antaradhâpentî ti.

11. Ye te bh° bhikkhû anâpattiṁ anâpattî ti ... pe (i. 11. 11) ...

12. Ye te bh° bhikkhû âpattiṁ âpattî ti ... pe. ...

13. Ye te bh° bhikkhû lahukaṁ âpattiṁ lahukâ âpattî ti ... pe. ...

14. Ye te bh° bhikkhû garukaṁ âpattiṁ garukâ âppatî ti ... pe. ...

15. Ye te bh° bhikkhû duṭṭhullaṁ âpattiṁ duṭṭhullâ âpattî ti ... pe. ...

16. Ye te bh° bhikkhû aduṭṭhullaṁ âpattiṁ aduṭṭhullâ âpattî ti ... pe. ...

17. Ye te bh° bhikkhû sâvasesaṁ âpattiṁ sâvasesâ âpattî ti ... pe. ...

18. Ye te bh° bhikkhû anavasesaṁ âpattiṁ anavasesâ âpattî ti ... pe. ...

19. Ye te bh° bhikkhû sappaṭikammaṁ sappaṭikammâ âpattî ti ... pe. ...

20. Ye te bh° bhikkhû appaṭikammaṁ âpattiṁ appaṭikammâ âpattî ti te bh° bh° bah° pa° bah° bah° jan° atth° h° s° dev° bahuñ ca te bh° bh° puññaṁ pas° te c'imaṁ saddhammaṁ ṭhâpentî ti.[1]

Anâpattâdi vaggo dvâdasamo.[2]

---

## *Thirteenth Vagga.*

1. Ekapuggalo, bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṁ. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato arahaṁ sammâ sambuddho.

Ayaṁ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno ... pe ... devamanussânan ti.

2. Ekapuggalassa bh° pâtubhâvo dullabho lokasmiṁ. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pâtubhâvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

3. Ekapuggalo, bh° loke upp° uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato arahaṁ sammâ sambuddho.

Ayaṁ kho bh° ekapuggalo loke upp° uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4. Ekapuggalassa bh° kâlakiriyâ bahuno janassa anutappâ[3] hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bh° ekapuggalassa kâlakiriyâ ... pe ... hotî ti.

5. Ekapuggalo bh° loke upp° uppajjati adutiyo asahâyo appaṭimo appaṭisamo appaṭibhâgo appaṭipuggalo asamo asa-

[1] For the contractions see i. II. 1; i. II. II.

[2] From Ph., but T. has *Vaggo tatiyo.*

[3] Ph., anukampâ. T., anutappâya.

masamo dipadânaṁ aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato ar° sam° sambuddho.

Ayaṁ kho bh° ekapuggalo upp° ... pe ... dipadânaṁ aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bh° pâtubhâvo mahato cakkhussa pâtubhâvo hoti, mahato âlokassa pâtubhâvo hoti, mahato obhâsassa pât° hoti, channaṁ anuttariyânaṁ pât° hoti, catunnaṁ paṭisambhidânaṁ sacchikiriyâ hoti, anekadhâtu-paṭivedho hoti, nânâdhâtu-paṭivedho hoti, vijjâ-vimutti-phala-sacchikiriyâ hoti, sotâpatti-phala-sacchikiriyâ hoti, sakadâgâmi-phala-sacch° hoti, anâgâmi-phala-sacch° hoti arahatta-ph°-sacch° hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa ar° sam° sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bh° ekapuggalassa pâtubhâvo mahato cakkhussa pâtubhâvo ... pe ... arahattaph° sacch° hotî ti.[2]

7. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekapuggalam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṁ Tathâgatena anuttaraṁ dhammacakkaṁ pavattitaṁ sammad eva anuppavatteti yathayidaṁ bhikkhave Sâriputto.

Sâriputto bhikkhave Tathâgatena anuttaraṁ dhammacakkaṁ pavattitaṁ sammad eva anuppavattetî ti.[3]

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

---

*Fourteenth Vagga.*[4]

Etad aggaṁ bhikkhave mama sâvakânaṁ bhikkhûnaṁ

| | |
|---|---|
| rattaññûnaṁ | yadidaṁ Aññakoṇḍañño. |
| mahâpaññânaṁ | yadidaṁ Sâriputto. |
| iddhimantânaṁ | yadidaṁ Mahâ Moggallâno. |
| dhûtavâdânaṁ[5] | yadidaṁ Mahâ Kassapo. |
| dibbacakkhukânaṁ | yadidaṁ Anuruddho. |
| uccâkulakânaṁ | yadidaṁ Bhaddiyo Kâliṅgodhâ[6]-yaputto. |

[1] Ph., dvi.

[2] Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo.*

[3] The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala-vaggo* here.

[4] The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.

[5] Ph., dhûtangadharânam. [6] Ph., T., Kâḷigodha°.

mañjussarânaṁ yadidaṁ Lakuṇṭaka[1]-bhaddiyo.
sîhanâdikânaṁ yadidaṁ Piṇḍola-Bhâradvâjo.
dhammakathikânaṁ yadidaṁ Puṇṇo Mantâni-putto.
saṅkhittena bhâsitassa vitthârena atthaṁ
vibhajantânaṁ yadidaṁ Mahâ Kaccâno ti.[2]

---

*Fifteenth Vagga.*

Etad aggaṁ bh° mama sâvakânaṁ bhikkhûnaṁ manomayaṁ kâyaṁ abhinimminantânaṁ
yadidaṁ Culla-panthako.
ceto-vivaṭṭa-kusalânaṁ
yadidaṁ Cullapanthako.[3]
saññâ-vivaṭṭa-kusalânaṁ
yadidaṁ Mahâpanthako.
araṇaviharînaṁ yadidaṁ Subhûti.
dakkhiṇeyyânaṁ yadidaṁ Subhûti.
araññakânaṁ yadidam Revato Khadiravaniyo.
jhâyînaṁ yadidaṁ Kaṅka-revato.
âraddha-viriyânaṁ yadidaṁ Soṇo Kolivîso.
kalyâṇavâkkaraṇanânaṁ yadidaṁ Soṇo Kuṭikaṇṇo.[4]
lâbhînaṁ yadidaṁ Sîvali.
saddhâvimuttânaṁ yadidaṁ Vakkalî[5] ti.

---

*Sixteenth Vagga.*

Etad aggaṁ bh° mama sâvakânaṁ bhikkhûnaṁ sikkhâkâmânaṁ yadidam Râhulo.
saddhâpabbajitânaṁ yadidaṁ Raṭṭhapâlo.
paṭhamaṁ salâkaṁ
gaṇhantânaṁ . yadidam Kuṇḍâdhâno.

[1] Bb., Lakuṇṭhavaka-bhaddiyo. Ph., Lakuṇḍa°.
[2] Ph. ends with *Vaggo dutiyo.* Com., *Pathamo vaggo.*
[3] Ph. has Ceto-vimutti k° yad° Cullapanthako paññâ vimutti k° yad° Mahâpanthako. T. reads Ceto-vivaḍḍha°.
[4] Ph., Koṭi-kaṇṇo. [5] Ph., Ba. Bb. Vakkali.

| | |
|---|---|
| paṭibhânavantânaṁ | yadidaṁ Vaṅgîso. |
| samantapâsâdikânaṁ | yadidaṁ Upaseno Vaṅganta-putto. |
| senâsanapaññâpakânaṁ | yadidaṁ Dabbo Mallaputto. |
| devatânaṁ piyamanâpânaṁ | yadidaṁ Pilinda[1]-vaccho. |
| khippâbhiññânaṁ | yadidaṁ Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo. |
| cittakathikânaṁ | yadidaṁ Kumâra[2]-kassapo. |
| paṭisaṁbhidappattânaṁ | yadidaṁ Mahâkoṭṭhito ti. |

---

*Seventeenth Vagga.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Etad aggaṁ bh° mama sâvakânaṁ bhikkhûnaṁ bahussutânaṁ | yadidaṁ Ânando. |
| satimantânaṁ | yadidaṁ Ânando. |
| gatimantânaṁ | yadidaṁ Ânando. |
| dhitimantânaṁ | yadidaṁ Ânando. |
| upaṭṭhakânaṁ | yadidaṁ Ânando. |
| mahâparisânaṁ | yadidaṁ Uruvela-kassapo. |
| kulappasâdakânaṁ | yadidaṁ Kâludâyî. |
| appâbâdhânaṁ | yadidaṁ Bakkulo.[3] |
| pubbenivâsam anussarantânaṁ | yadidaṁ Sobhito. |
| vinayadharânaṁ | yadidaṁ Upâli. |
| bhikkhun'ovâdakânaṁ | yadidaṁ Nandako. |
| indriyesu-gutta-dvârânaṁ | yadidaṁ Anando. |
| bhikkhu-ovâdakânam | yadidaṁ Mahâ-kappino. |
| tejo-dhâtukusalânaṁ | yadidaṁ Sâgato. |
| paṭibhâneyyakânaṁ | yadidaṁ Râdho. |
| lûkha-cîvara-dharânaṁ | yadidaṁ Mogharâjâ[4] ti. |

[1] Ba. Bb. T., Pilindi.
[2] Bb., Kulâra°.
[3] Ph., appâbâdhikânaṁ yad° Bâkulo.
[4] T., -râjo.

## *Eighteenth Vagga.*

Etad aggaṁ bh° mama sâvikânaṁ bhikkhunînaṁ rattaññûnaṁ yadidaṁ Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî.
mahâpaññânaṁ yadidaṁ Khemâ.
iddhimantânaṁ yadidaṁ Uppalavaṇṇâ.
vinayadharânaṁ yadidaṁ Paṭâcârâ.[1]
dhammakathikânaṁ yadidaṁ Dhammadinnâ.
jhâyînaṁ yadidaṁ Nandâ.
âraddhaviriyânaṁ yadidaṁ Soṇâ.
dibbacakkhukânaṁ yadidaṁ Bakulâ.
khippâbhiññânaṁ yadidaṁ Bhaddâ Kuṇḍalakesâ.
pubbenivâsaṁ anussarantînaṁ yadidaṁ Bhadda-kapilânî.[2]
mahâbhiññappattânaṁ yadidaṁ Bhaddâ Kaccânâ.
lûkhacîvaradharânaṁ yadidaṁ Kissâgotamî.
saddhâvimuttânaṁ yadidaṁ Sigâlamâtâ[3] 'ti.

---

## *Nineteenth Vagga.*

Etad aggaṁ bh° mama sâvakânaṁ upâsakânaṁ paṭhamaṁ saraṇaṁ gacchantânaṁ yadidaṁ Tapassu[4]-Bhallikâ vâṇijâ.
dâyakânaṁ[5] yadidaṁ Sudatto gahapati Anâthapiṇḍiko.
dhammakathikânaṁ yadidaṁ Citto gahapati Macchikasaṇḍiko.[6]
catûhi saṅgaha-vatthûhi parisaṁ saṅgaṇhantânaṁ yadidaṁ Aṭṭhako[7] Âḷavako.
paṇîtadâyakânaṁ yadidaṁ Mahânâmo Sakko.
manâpadâyakânaṁ yadidaṁ Uggo gahapati Vesâliko.

[1] Bb. has Pâṭâcârâ; the others, Paṭâcârâ: pâṭa°- may be correct = Sansk., *prâtâ*, full, perfect.
[2] Ba., Kâpilânî.
[3] Ph., Singâlakâ mâtâ; Bb., Sigâlamâtâ.
[4] Ph., Tapussa.
[5] Ph., dâyik°.
[6] Ph., Pacchikavanasoṇḍiko.
[7] Ph., Hatthako Âlâvako.

saṅghupaṭṭhâkânaṁ yadidaṁ Uggato gahapati.[1]
aveccappasannânaṁ yadidaṁ Sûro Ambaṭṭho.
puggalappasannânaṁ yadidaṁ Jîvako Komârabhacco.[2]
vissâsakânaṁ yadidaṁ Nakulapitâ[3] gahapatî ti.

---

*Twentieth Vagga.*

Etad aggaṁ bh° mama sâvikânaṁ upâsikânaṁ paṭhamaṁ saraṇaṁ gacchantînaṁ yadidaṁ Sujâtâ Senânidhîtâ.[4]
dâyikânaṁ yadidaṁ Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ.
bahussutânaṁ yadidaṁ Khujjuttarâ.
mettâvihârînaṁ yadidaṁ Sâmavatî.
jhâyînaṁ yadidaṁ Uttarâ Nandamâtâ.
paṇîtadâyikânaṁ yadidaṁ Suppavâsâ Koḷiyadhîtâ.
gilânûpaṭṭhâkînaṁ yadidaṁ Suppiyâ upâsikâ.
aveccappasannânaṁ yadidaṁ Kâtiyânî.
vissâsikânaṁ yadidaṁ Nakulamâtâ gahapatânî.
anussavappasannânaṁ yadidaṁ Kôlî upâsikâ Kurara-gharikâ[5] ti.

Etad-aggo vaggo.

---

*Twenty-first Vagga.*

1. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bhikkhave anavakâso yaṁ diṭṭhi-sampanno puggalo kañci[6] saṅkhâraṁ niccato upagaccheyya n'etaṁ ṭhânaṁ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṁ bhikkhave vijjati yaṁ puthujjano kañci saṅkhâraṁ niccato upagaccheyya ṭhânaṁ etaṁ vijjati.

2. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° an° yaṁ diṭṭhis° puggalo kañci saṅkhâraṁ sukhato upagaccheyya n'etaṁ ṭhânaṁ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṁ bh° v° yaṁ puth° kañci s° sukhato up° ṭh° etaṁ vijjati.

3. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° an° y° d° p° kañci dhammaṁ attato upagaccheyya n'etaṁ ṭhânaṁ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho

[1] Ph. Hatthigâmako Uggâto gahapati.
[2] Ph. -bhajjo.
[3] Ph. Kulapitâ.
[4] Ph. Seniyadhîta.
[5] Ph. Kula-gharikâ.
[6] Ph. kiñci.

etaṁ bh° v° y° p° kañci dhammaṁ attato up° ṭh° etaṁ vijjati.

4. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° anavakâso yaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mâtaraṁ jîvitâ voropeyya n'etaṁ ṭhânaṁ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṁ bhikkhave vijjati yaṁ puthujjano mâtaraṁ jîvitâ voropeyya ṭh° etaṁ vijjati.

5. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° an° y° d° p° pitaraṁ jîvitâ vo° n'etaṁ ṭhânaṁ v°. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṁ bh° v° y° p° pitaraṁ j° vo° ṭh° etaṁ vijjati.

6. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° an° y° d° p° arahantaṁ jîvitâ vo° n'etaṁ ṭh° v°. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṁ bh° v° y° p° arahantaṁ j° vo° ṭh° etaṁ vijjati.

7. Aṭṭhânaṁ bh° an° y° d° p° Tathâgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṁ uppâdeyya n'etaṁ ṭh° vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho bh° v° y° p° Tathâgataṁ duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṁ uppâdeyya ṭh° etaṁ vijjati.

8. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° an° y° d° p° saṅghaṁ bhindeyya n'etaṁ ṭh° v°. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṁ bh° v° y° p° saṅghaṁ bhindeyya ṭhânaṁ etaṁ vijjati.

9. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° an° y° d° p° aññaṁ satthâraṁ uddiseyya n'etaṁ ṭh° v°. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṁ bh° v° y° p° aññaṁ satthâraṁ uddiseyya ṭh° etaṁ vijjati.

10. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° anavakâso yaṁ ekissâ lokadhâtuyâ dve arahanto sammâ sambuddhâ apubbaṁ acarimaṁ uppajjeyyuṁ n'etaṁ ṭhânaṁ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṁ bh° v° yaṁ ekissâ lokadhâtuyâ eko arahaṁ sammâ sambuddho uppajjeyya ṭhânaṁ etaṁ vijjati.

11. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° an° yaṁ ekissâ loke dve râjâno cakkavattî apubbaṁ acarimaṁ uppajjeyyum n'etaṁ ṭh° v°. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṁ bh° vijjati yaṁ ekissâ lokadhâtuyâ eko râjâ cakkavatti uppajjeyya ṭh° etaṁ vijjati.

12. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° an° yaṁ itthî arahaṁ assa sammâ sambuddho n'etaṁ ṭh° v°. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṁ bh° v° y° puriso arahaṁ assa sammâ sambuddho ṭh° etaṁ vijjati.

13. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° an° yaṁ itthî râjâ assa cakkavattî n'etaṁ ṭh° v°. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṁ bh° v° y° puriso râjâ assa cakkavattî ṭh° etaṁ vijjati.

14. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° an° yaṁ itthî sakkattaṁ kâreyya ... pe. ...

15. ... mârattaṁ kâreyya ... pe. ...

16. ... brahmattaṁ kâreyya n'etaṁ ṭhânaṁ vijjati. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṁ bh° yaṁ

(14.) ... puriso sakkattaṁ kâreyya ... pe. ...

(15.) ... mârattaṁ kâreyya ... pe. ...

(16.) ... brahmattaṁ kâreyya ṭhânaṁ etaṁ vijjati.

17. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° an° yaṁ kâyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manâpo vipâko nibbatteyya n'etaṁ ṭh° v°. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṁ bh° v° y° kâyaduccaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanâpo vipâko nibbatteyya ṭh° etaṁ vijjati.

18. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° an° yaṁ vacîduccaritassa ... pe. ...

19. ... ... ... yaṁ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho k° m° v° nibbatteya n'etaṁ ṭh° v°. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṁ bh° v° y° manoduccaritassa ak° am° v° nibbatteyya ṭh° etaṁ vijjati.

20. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° an° yaṁ kâyasucaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanâpo vipâko nibbatteyya n'etaṁ ṭh° v°. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṁ bh° v° y° kâyaduccaritassa iṭṭho k° m° v° nibbatteyya ṭh° etaṁ vijjati.

21. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° an° yaṁ vacîsucaritassa ... pe. ...

22. ... yam manosucaritassa am° ak° an° v° nibbatteyya n'etaṁ ṭh° v°. Ṭhânañ ca kho etaṁ bh° v° y° manoduccaritassa iṭṭho k° a° v° nibbatteyya ṭh° etaṁ vijjati.

23. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh° an° yaṁ kâyaduccaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ uppajjeyya n'etaṁ ṭhânaṁ vijjati. Ṭhânaṁ ca kho etaṁ bhikkhave vijjati yaṁ kâyaduccaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipâtaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya ṭhânaṁ etaṁ vijjati.

24. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bhikkhave an° yaṁ vacîduccaritasamaṅgî ... pe. ...

25. ... yaṁ manoduccaritasamaṅgî tannidânâ tappaccayâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ uppajjeyya n'etaṁ ṭhânaṁ vijjati. Ṭhânaṁ ca kho etaṁ bhikkhave vijjati yaṁ manoduccaritasamaṅgî tann. tapp. k. bh. p. m. ap. dugg. vin. nir. upp. ṭhânaṁ etaṁ vijjati.

26. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bhikkhave anuvakâso yaṁ kâyasucaritasamaṅgî tann. tapp. kâ. bh. p. . m. apâyaṁ d. vinipâtaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya n'etaṁ vijjati. Ṭhânaṁ ca kho etaṁ bhikkhave vijjati yaṁ kâyasuc. tann. tapp. kâ. bh. p. .. m. sug. sagg. lokaṁ upp. ṭhânaṁ etaṁ vijjatî ti.

27. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh. anuvakâso yaṁ vacîsucaritasamaṅgî tann. tapp. kâ. bh. p. . m. ap. d. vin. nir. upp. n'etaṁ ṭhânaṁ vijjati. Ṭhânaṁ ca kho etaṁ bh. vijjati yaṁ va. tann. tapp. kâ. bh. p. . m. sug. sagg. lokaṁ upp. thânaṁ etaṁ vijjatî ti.

28. Aṭṭhânaṁ etaṁ bh. anuvakâso yaṁ manosucaritasamaṅgî tann. tapp. kâ. bh. p. . m. ap. d. vin. nir. upp. n'etaṁ ṭhânaṁ vijjati. Ṭhânaṁ ca kho etaṁ bh. vijjati yaṁ ma. tann. tapp. kâ. bh. p. . m. sug. sagg. lokaṁ upp. ṭhânaṁ etaṁ vijjatî ti.

Aṭṭhânavaggo.[1]

---

*Twenty-second Vagga.*

1. Ekadhammo, bhikkhave, bhâvito bahulîkato ekantanibbidâya virâgâya nirodhâya upasamâya abhiññâya sambodhâya nibbânâya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Buddhânussati.

Ayaṁ bhikkhave ekadhammo bhâvito ... pe ... samvattati.

2–10. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhâv. bah. ek... nibb. vir. nir. up. abh. samb. nibb. samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Dhammânussati ... pe ... Saṅghânussati ... pe ... Sîlânussati ... pe ... Câgânussati ... pe ... Devatânussati ... pe ... Ânâpânanussati ... pe ... Maraṇânussati ... pe ... Kâyagatânussati[2] ... pe ... Upasamânussati. Ayaṁ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhâv. bah. ekanta-nibb. vir. nir. up. abh. samb. nibb. saṁvattati.

[1] Supplied from the Com., which says, *Aṭṭhânapâli-vaṇṇanâ niṭṭhitâ.*

[2] T., Ba., Bb., ânapânasati, maraṇasati, kâyagatâsati.

## *Twenty-third Vagga.*

1. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekadhammaṁ pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ bhîyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṁvattanti yathayidaṁ bhikkhave micchâdiṭṭhi.

Micchâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva ak. dh. uppajjanti uppannâ ca ak. dh. bhîyyo bhâv. vep. saṁvattanti.

2. Nâhaṁ bh. aññaṁ ek. pi sam. yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kus. dh. bh. bh. vep. saṁvattati yath. bh. sammâdiṭṭhi.

Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bh. anuppannâ c'eva kus. dh. uppajjanti uppannâ ca kus. dh. bh. bh. vep. saṁvattanti.

3. Nâhaṁ bh. aññaṁ ek. pi sam. yena anuppannâ vâ kus. dh. n'uppajjanti upp. vâ kus. dh. parihâyanti yath. bh. micchâdiṭṭhi.

Micchâdiṭṭhikassa bh. anupp. c'eva kus. dh. n'uppajjanti uppannâ ca kus. dh. parihâyanti.

4. Nâhaṁ bh. aññaṁ ek. pi sam. yena anuppannâ vâ kus. dh. n'uppajjanti upp. vâ ak. dh. parihâyanti yath. bh. sammâdiṭṭhi.

Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bh. anupp. c'eva ak. dh. n'uppajjanti upp. ca ak. dh. parihâyanti.

5. Nâhaṁ bh. aññaṁ ek. pi sam. yena anupp. vâ micchâdiṭṭhi uppajjati upp. vâ micchâdiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yath. bh. ayoniso manasikâro.

Ayoniso manasikaroto anupp. c'eva micchâdiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannâ ca micchâdiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati.

6. Nâhaṁ bh. aññaṁ ek. pi sam. yena anupp. vâ sammâdiṭṭhi uppajjati upp. vâ sammâdiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yath. bh. yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso manasikaroto anupp. c'eva sammâdiṭṭhi uppajati upp. ca sammâdiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati.

7. Nâhaṁ bh. aññaṁ ek. pí sam. yena evaṁ sattâ kâyassa bhedâ p. . m. apâyaṁ dug. vin. nir. uppajjanti yath. bhikkhave micchâdiṭṭhi.

Micchâdiṭṭhiyâ bh. samannâgatâ sattâ ka. bh. p. . m. ap. dug. vin. nir. uppajjanti.[1]

8. Nâhaṁ bh. aññaṁ ek. pi sam. yen' evaṁ sattâ kâ bh. p. . m. sugatiṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ uppajjanti yath. bh. sammâdiṭṭhi. Sammâdiṭṭhiyâ bh. sam. sattâ. kâ. bh. p. . m. sug. sagg. lok. uppajjanti.[2]

9. Micchâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva kâya-kammaṁ yathâdiṭṭhisamattaṁ samâdiṇṇaṁ yañ ca vacî-kammaṁ... pe ... yañ ca mano-kammaṁ yathâdiṭṭhisamattaṁ samâdiṇṇaṁ yâ ca cetanâ ... yâ ca patthanâ yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhârâ sabbe te dhammâ anitthâya akantâya amanâpâya ahitâya dukkhâya saṁvattanti. Taṁ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pâpikâ ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave nimba-bîjaṁ vâ kosâtaki-bîjaṁ vâ tittaka-lâbu-bîjam vâ allâya paṭhaviyâ nikkhittaṁ yañ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṁ upâdiyati yañca âporasaṁ upâdiyati sabban taṁ tittakattâya kaṭukattâya a-sâtattâyâ[3] saṁvattati. Taṁ kissa hetu? Bîjaṁ[4] bhikkhave pâpakaṁ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchâdiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva ... pe ... Diṭṭhi hi bh. pâpikâ ti.

10. Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva kâyakammaṁ yathâdiṭṭhisam. sam. yañ c'eva vacîkammaṁ ... pe ... yañca manokammaṁ yathâdiṭṭhi sam. sam. yâ ca cetanâ yâ ca patthanâ yeca paṇidhi yeca saṅkhârâ sabbe te dhammâ iṭṭhâya kantâya manâpâya hitâya sukhâya saṁvattanti. Taṁ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikâ ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave ucchubîjaṁ vâ sâlibîjaṁ vâ muddikâbîjaṁ vâ allâya paṭhaviyâ nikkhittaṁ yañ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṁ upâdiyati yañ ca âporasam upâdiyati madhurattâya sâtattâya sabban taṁ âsevakattâya[5] saṁvattati.

Taṁ kissa hetu? Bîjaṁ bhikkhave bhaddikaṁ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammâdiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva ... pe. ... Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikâ ti.[6]

[1] Ph. has after this sutta *Vaggo Ekadasamo.*
[2] Com. has *Paṭhamo Vaggo.*
[3] T., âsâtakattâya; *but* as° = amadhurattâya (Com.)
[4] Ph., bîjañhi. [5] Ph., anisecanakatâya.
[6] Ph., and Com., *Vaggo Dutiyo.* Bb., *Vaggo.*

*Twenty-fourth Vagga.*

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanâhitâya[1] bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṁ. Katamo ekapuggalo? Micchâdiṭṭhiko. Hoti viparîtadassano so bahujanaṁ saddhammâ vuṭṭhâpetvâ asaddhamme patiṭṭhâpeti.

Ayaṁ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno ... pe ... devamanussânaṁ.

2. Ekapuggalo loke upp° upp° bah° bah° bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṁ. Katamo ekapuggalo? Sammâdiṭṭhiko. Hoti aviparîtadassano so bahujanaṁ asaddhammâ vuṭṭhâpetvâ saddhamme patiṭṭhâpeti.

Ayaṁ kho bh. ek. lo. upp. ... pe ... devaṁanussânaṁ ti.

3. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṁ evaṁ mahâsâvajjaṁ yathayidaṁ bhikkhave micchâdiṭṭhi. Micchâdiṭṭhiparamâni bhikkhave mahâsâvajjânî ti.

4. Nâhaṁ bhikkhave aññaṁ ek° ap. pi sam° yo evaṁ bahujanâhitâya paṭipanno bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ah° duk° dev° yathayidaṁ bh° Makkhali[2] moghapuriso. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave nadî-mukhe[3] khipaṁ[4] uḍḍeyya[5] bahunnaṁ macchânaṁ ahitâya duk° anatthâya vyasanâya: evam eva kho bh° Makkhali moghapuriso manussa[6]-khipaṁ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṁ sattânaṁ ahitâya duk° an° vyasanâyâ ti.

5. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati sabbe te bahuṁ apuññaṁ pasavanti. Taṁ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

6. Svâkkhâte bh. dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati[7] sabbe te bahuṁ puññaṁ pasavanti. Taṁ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bh. dhammassâ ti.

[1] Ph. bahujana-ahitâya, &c.
[2] Makkhali-gosâlo, a noted *titthakaro*. See *Suttânipâto*, p. .
[3] T. Bb., mukham.
[4] Ph., khippam, but khipam = kuminam.
[5] Ba oḍḍeya. Ph. uccheyya.
[6] Ph. omits manussa.
[7] Ph., paṭippajjati.

7. Durakkhâte bh. dh. dâyakena mattâ jânitabbâ no paṭiggâhakena. Taṁ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bh. dhammassâ ti.

8. Svâkkhâte bh. dh. paṭiggâhakena mattâ jânitabbâ no dâyakena. Taṁ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bh. dhammassâ ti.

9. Durakkhâte bh. dh. yo âraddhaviriyo so dukkhaṁ viharati. Taṁ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bh. dhammassâ ti.

10. Svârakkhâte bh. dh. yo kusîto so dukkhaṁ viharati. Taṁ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bh. dhammassâ ti.

11. Durakkhâte bh. dh. yo kusîto so dukkhaṁ viharati. Taṁ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bh. dhammassâ ti.

12. Svâkkhâte bh. dh. yo âraddhaviriyo so dukkhaṁ viharâti. Taṁ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bh. dhammassâ ti.

13. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gutho duggandho hoti evam eva kho ahaṁ bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṁ na vaṇṇemi[1] antamaso accharâsaṅghâtamattam pî ti.

14. Seyyathâpi bh. app. am attakam pi muttaṁ duggandhaṁ hoti ... pe. ...

15. ..... appamattako pi khelo duggandho hoti ... pe. ...

16. ..... appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti ... pe. ...

17. ..... appamattakam pi lohitaṁ duggandhaṁ hoti evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṁ na vaṇṇemi antamaso accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pî ti.

---

## *Twenty-fifth Vagga.*

1. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakaṁ imasmiṁ Jambudîpe ârâmarâmaṇeyyakaṁ vanarâmaṇeyyakaṁ bhûmirâmaṇeyyakaṁ pokkharaṇîrâmaṇeyyakaṁ, atha kho etad eva bahutaraṁ yadidaṁ ukkûla-vikûlaṁ[2] nadî-viduggaṁ khânukaṇṭakâdhânaṁ[3] pabbata-visamaṁ:

evam eva kho bh° appamattakâ te sattâ ye thalajâ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye odakâ:

[1] Ph., vaṇṇemi. [2] Ph., ukkulam vikulam (See p. 32). [3] Ph., kaṇḍakaṭhânam.

evam eva kho bh° appakâ te sattâ ye manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye aññatrâ manussehi pacc°:

evam eva kho bh° appakâ te sattâ ye majjhimesu janapadesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye paccantimesu janapadesu paccâjâyanti aviññâtaresu milakkhesu:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye paññavanto ajalâ aneḷâ aneḷamûgâ paṭibalâ subhâsita-dubbhâsitassa attham aññâtuṁ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye duppaññâ jaḷâ elamûgâ[1] na paṭibalâ subhâsita-dubbhâsitassa atthaṁ aññâtuṁ:

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye ariyena paññâcakkhunâ samannâgatâ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye avijjâgatâ sammûḷhâ:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye labhanti jâtaṁ Tathâgataṁ dassanâya, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tath. dassanâya:

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye labhanti Tathâgatappaveditaṁ dhammavinayaṁ savanâya, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tathâgatappaveditaṁ dhammavinayaṁ savanâya:

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye sutvâ dhammaṁ dhârenti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye sutvâ dhammaṁ na dhârenti:

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye dhâtânaṁ[2] dhammânaṁ atthaṁ upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye dhâtânaṁ dhammânaṁ atthaṁ na upaparikkhanti:

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye atthaṁ aññâya dhammam aññâya dhammânudhammaṁ paṭipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na atthaṁ aññâya na dhammaṁ aññâya dhammânudhammaṁ na paṭipajjanti:

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye saṁvejaniyesu ṭhânesu saṁvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṁvejaniyesu ṭhânesu na saṁvijjanti:

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye saṁviggâ yoniso

[1] Ph., -muggâ. [2] T., dhatânaṁ.

padahanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṁviggâ yoniso na padahanti:

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye vavasaggârammaṇaṁ karitvâ labhanti samâdhiṁ labhanti cittass' ekaggataṁ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye vavasaggârammaṇaṁ karitvâ na labhanti samâdhiṁ na labhanti cittass' ekaggataṁ:

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye ann'agga-ras'aggânaṁ lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye ann'agga-ras'aggânaṁ lâbhino uñchena[1] kapâlâbhatena[2] yâpenti:

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye attha-rasassa dh. . rasassa vi ... rasassa na lâbhino; tasmâtiha bh. evaṁ sikkhitabbaṁ attharasassa dh. . rasassa vi ... rasassa lâbhino bhavissâmî ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

2. Seyyathâpi bh. appamattakaṁ imasmiṁ Jamb. ârâm. van. bh. po. (i. 25. 1) atha kho etad eva bahutaraṁ yadidaṁ ukkûlavi-kûlam nadî-viduggaṁ khânukaṇṭakâdhânaṁ pabbatavisamaṁ:

evam eva kho bh. appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bah. ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bh° appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va satta bah° ye manussâ cutâ niraye pacc° tiracchânayoniyâ pacc° pettivisaye[3] paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bh° appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ devesu pacc°, atha kho ete va sattâ bah° ye devâ cutâ niraye pacc° tiracchânayoniyâ pacc° pettivisaye[3] paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bh° appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ manussesu pacc°, atha kho ete va sattâ bah° ye devâ cutâ niraye pacc° tiracchânayoniyâ pacc° pettivisaye paccâjâyanti:

evam eva kho bh° appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bah° ye nirayâ cutâ niraye pacc° tiracchânayoniyâ pacc° pettivisaye pacc°:

evam eva kho bh° appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ devesu

[1] Ph. ucchena°. [2] Ph. kapâlabhattena. [3] Ph. pittivisaye.

pacc°, atha kho ete va sattâ bah° ye nirayâ cutâ niraye pacc° tiracchânayoniyâ pacc° pettivisaye pacc°:

Evam eva kho bh° appakâ, te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ manussesu pacc°, atha kho ete va sattâ bah° ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ niraye pacc° tiracchânayoniyâ pacc° pettivisaye pacc°:

Evam eva kho bh° appakâ te sattâ ye pettivisayâ cutâ manussesu pacc°, atha kho ete va sattâ bah° ye pettivisayâ cutâ niraye pacc° tiracchânayoniyâ pacc° pettivisaye pacc°:

Evam eva kho bh° appakâ te sattâ ye pettivisayâ cutâ devesu pacc°, atha kho ete va bah° ye pettivisayâ cutâ niraye pacc° tiracchânayoniyâ pacc° pettivisaye paccâjâyanti.[1]

---

*Twenty-sixth Vagga.*

1. Addham idaṁ bh° lâbhânaṁ yadidaṁ araññakattaṁ piṇḍapâtikattaṁ paṁsukulikattaṁ tecîvarakattaṁ dhammakathikattaṁ vinayadharakattaṁ bahusaccaṁ thâvareyyaṁ âkappa-sampadâ parivâra-sampadâ[2] mahâparivâratâ[3] kolaputtî[4] vaṇṇa-pokkharatâ kalyâṇavâkkaraṇatâ appicchatâ appâbâdhâkâ ti.[5]

2. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bh° bhikkhu paṭhamajhânaṁ bhâveti ayam vuccati bh° bhikkhu arittajhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatikaro amoghaṁ raṭṭhapiṇḍaṁ bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye naṁ[6] bahulîkaronti?[7]

---

*Twenty-seventh Vagga.*

1. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bh° bhikkhu dutiyaṁ jhânaṁ bhâveti ... pe ...
tatiyaṁ jhânaṁ bhâveti ... pe ...
catutthaṁ jhânaṁ bhâveti ... pe ...

[1] Com., Jambudîpapeyyâlo niṭṭhito Catuṭṭho vaggo.
[2] *Omitted by* Ph.: but T. reads -sampadâya.
[3] Ph., mahâparivârakâ.
[4] Com., Ph., -putti; T., putta.
[5] T., appitâ. Ph. *omits* appicchatâ *and reads* appâbâdhâkâ
[6] T., yena; Ph., ye pana.
[7] Com., Solasa pasâdakaradhammâ niṭṭhitâ.

mettaṁ ceto-vimuttiṁ bhâveti ... pe ...
karuṇaṁ[1] cetovimuttiṁ bhâveti ... pe ...
muditaṁ cetov° bh° ... pe[2] ...
upekkhaṁ cetovimuttiṁ bh° ... pe ... [xxvi. 2].

2. Kâye kâyânupassî viharati âtâpî sampajâno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâ domanassaṁ:
vedanâsu vedanânupassî viharati ... pe ...
citte cittânupassî viharati ... pe ...
dhammesu dhammânupassî viharati ... pe ... domanassam.

3. Anuppannânaṁ pâpakânaṁ akusalânaṁ dhammânaṁ anuppâdâya chandaṁ janeti vâyamati viriyaṁ ârambhati cittaṁ paggaṇhâti padahati.

Uppannâṇaṁ pâpakânaṁ ak° dh° pahânâya ch° janeti vâyameti v° ar° c° p° padahati.

Anuppannânaṁ kusalânaṁ dhammânaṁ upâdâya chandaṁ janeti vâyamati viriyaṁ ârambhati cittaṁ pagg° padahati.

Uppannânaṁ kusalânaṁ dhammânaṁ ṭhitiyâ asammosâya bhâvanâya bhîyyo bhâvâya vepullâya bhâvanâya pâripûriyâ chandaṁ janeti vâyamati v° a° cittam p° padahati.

4. Chanda-samâdhi-padhâna-saṅkhârasamannâgataṁ iddhipâdaṁ bhâveti viriya-samâdhi-padhâna-saṅkhâra-sam° iddhipâdaṁ bhâveti cittasamâdhi p. ... s° ... -sam° iddhip° bh° vimamsâsamâdhi ... p. ... s°-sam° iddhip° bhâveti.

5. Saddhindriyaṁ bhâveti viriyindriyaṁ bhâveti satindriyaṁ bhâveti samâdhindriyaṁ bhâveti paññindriyaṁ bhâveti. Saddhâbalaṁ bhâveti viriyabalaṁ bhâveti samâdhibalaṁ bhâveti paññâbalaṁ bhâveti.

6. Satisambojjhaṅgaṁ bhâveti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṁ bhâveti viriyasambojjhaṅgaṁ bhâveti pîtisambojjhaṅgaṁ bhâveti passaddhisambōjjhaṅgaṁ bhâveti samâdhi sambojjhaṅgaṁ bhâveti upekkhâsambojjhaṅgaṁ bhâveti.

7. Sammâ-diṭṭhiṁ bhâveti sammâ-saṅkappaṁ bhâveti sammâ-vâcaṁ bhâveti sammâ-kammantaṁ bhâveti sammâ-âjîvaṁ bhâveti sammâ-vâyâmaṁ bhâveti sammâ-satiṁ bhâveti sammâ-samâdhiṁ bhâveti.

[1] T., karuṇâ. [2] Not in T. or Ph.

8. Ajjhattaṁ rûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati parittâni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evaṁsaññî hoti.

Ajjhattaṁ rûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati appamâṇâni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evaṁsaññî hoti.

Ajjhattaṁ arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati parittâni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇâni tâni abhibhuyya j° passâmî ti evaṁsaññî hoti.

Ajjhattaṁ ar° b° r° p° appamâṇâni su° tâni abh° j° passâmî ti evaṁsaññî hoti.

Ajjhattaṁ ar° b° r° p° nîlâni nîlavaṇṇâni nîlanidassanâni nîlanibhâsâni tâni abhibhuyya jânâmi passâmî ti evaṁsaññî hoti.

Ajjhattaṁ ar° b° r° p° pîtâni pîtavaṇṇâni pîtanidassanâni pîtanibhâsâni tâni abh° j° passâmî ti evaṁsaññi hoti.

Ajjhattaṁ ar° b° r° p° lohitakâni lohitakavaṇṇâni lohitakanidassanâni lohitakanibhâsâni tâni abh° j° passâmî ti evaṁsaññî hoti.[1]

Ajjhattaṁ ar° b° r° p° odâtâni odâtavaṇṇâni odâtanidassanâni odâtanibhâsâni tâni abh° j° passâmî ti evaṁsaññi hoti.

9. Rûpî rûpâni passati.

Ajjhattaṁ arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passati.

Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti.

Sabbaso rûpasaññânaṁ samatikkamâ paṭigha-saññânaṁ atthagamâ nânattasaññânaṁ amanasikârâ ananto. âkâso ti âkâsânañcâyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati.

Sabbaso âkâsânañcâyatanaṁ samatikkamâ anantaṁ viññâṇan ti viññâṇañcâyatanaṁ up° viharati.

Sabbaso viññâṇañcâyatanaṁ sam° n'atthi kiñcî ti âkiñcaññâyatanaṁ up° viharati.

Sabbaso âkiñcaññâyatanaṁ sam° nevasaññânâsaññâyatanaṁ up. viharati.

Sabbaso nevasaññânâsaññâyatanaṁ sam° saññâvedayitanirodhaṁ up. viharati.

10. Paṭhavi-kasiṇaṁ bhâveti:

[1] See Mahâparinibbânasutta, pp. 28–30.

âpo-kasiṇaṁ bhâveti:
tejo-kasiṇaṁ bhâveti:
vâyo-kasiṇaṁ bhâveti:
nîla-kasiṇaṁ bhâveti:
pîta-kasiṇaṁ bhâveti:
lohita-kasiṇaṁ bhâveti:[1]
odâta-kasiṇaṁ bhâveti:
âkâsa-kasiṇaṁ bhâveti:
viññâṇa-kasiṇaṁ bhâveti.

11. asubha-saññaṁ bhâveti:
âloka-saññaṁ[2] bhâveti:
âhâre paṭikkûla-saññaṁ bhâveti:
sabbaloke anabhirata-saññaṁ bhâveti:
anicca-saññaṁ bhâveti:
anicce dukkha-saññaṁ bhâveti:
dukkhe anatta-saññaṁ bhâveti:
pahâna-saññaṁ bhâveti:
virâga-saññaṁ bhâveti:
nirodha-saññaṁ bhâveti:
aniccasaññaṁ bhâveti:
anattasaññaṁ bhâveti:
maraṇasaññaṁ bhâveti:
âhâre paṭikkûlasaññaṁ bhâveti:
sabbaloke anabhiratasaññaṁ bhâveti:
aṭṭhikasaññaṁ bhâveti:
puḷavakasaññaṁ bhâveti:
vinîlakasaññaṁ bhâveti:
vicchiddakasaññaṁ bhâveti:
uddhumâtakasaññaṁ bhâveti.

12. Buddhânussatiṁ bhâveti:
dhammânussatiṁ bhâveti:
saṅghânussatiṁ bhâveti:
sîlânussatiṁ bhâveti:
câgânussatiṁ bhâveti:
devatânussatiṁ bhâveti:
ânâpânasatiṁ bhâveti:

[1] Not in T.

[2] Not in T. or Ph.

maraṇasatiṁ bhâveti:
kâyagatâsatiṁ bhâveti:
upasamânussatiṁ bhâveti.

13. Paṭhamajjhâna-sahagataṁ saddhindriyam bhâveti:
..... viriyindriyaṁ bhâveti:
..... satindriyaṁ bhâveti:
..... samâdhindriyaṁ bhâveti:
..... paññindriyaṁ bhâveti:
..... saddhâbalaṁ bhâveti:
..... viriyabalaṁ bhâveti:
..... satibalaṁ bhâveti:
..... samâdhibalaṁ bhâveti:
..... paññâbalaṁ bhâveti:

dutiyajjhâna-sahagataṁ ... pe. ...
tatiyajjhâna-sahagataṁ ... pe. ...
catutthajjhâna-sahagataṁ ... pe. ...
mettâ-sahagataṁ ... pe. ...
karuṇâ-sahagataṁ ... pe. ...
muditâ-sahagataṁ ... pe. ...
upekkhâ-sahagataṁ ... pe. ...

14. saddhindriyaṁ bhâveti.
vir° bhâveti.
sat° bhâveti.
sam° bhâveti.
p° bhâveti.

15. saddhâbalaṁ bhâveti.
vir° bhâveti.
sat° bhâveti.
sam° bhâveti.
p° bhâveti.

Ayaṁ vuccati kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâ sanakaro ovâdapatikaro amogharaṁ raṭṭhapiṇḍaṁ bhuñjati. Ko pana ovâdo ye naṁ bahulîkarontî ti?

16. Yassa kassa ci bhikkhave mahâsamuddo[1] cetasâ phuṭṭho[2] antogadhâ tassa kunnadiyo yâ kâci samuddañgamâ: evam eva kho bh° yassa kassa ci kâyagatâsati bhâvitâ

[1] Ba., °samudde. [2] T. puṭṭho; Com., phuṭo; Ph., phuṭo.

bahulîkatâ antogadhâ tassa kusalâ dhammâ ye keci vijjâ-bhâgiyâ.

17. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhâvito bahulîkato mahato

| | |
|---|---|
| saṁvegâya | saṁvattati |
| mahato atthâya | „ |
| mahato yogakkhemâya | „ |
| satisampajaññâya | „ |
| ñâṇadassanapaṭilâbhâya | „ |
| diṭṭhadhammasukhavihârâya | „ |
| vijjâvimuttiphalasacchikiriyâya | „ |

Katamo ekadhammo? Kâyagatâ-sati. Ayaṁ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhâvito ... pe ... v° saṁvattati.

18. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhâvite bahulîkate kâyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati vitakka-vicârâ pi vûpsammanti kevalâ pi vijjâbhâgiyâ dhamma-bhâvanâ pâripûriṁ gacchanti. Katamasmiṁ ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiya.

Imasmiṁ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhâvite ... pe ... bhâvanâ pâripûriṁ gacchanti.

19. Ekadhamme bh° bhâvite bahulîkate anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ pahîyanti. Katasmiṁ ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṁ kho bh° ekadhamme bhâvite ... pe ... dh° pahîyanti.

20. Ekadhamme bh° bhâvite bah° anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ kus° dh° bhîyyo bhâvâya vepullâya saṁvattanti. Katasmiṁ ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṁ kho bh°ekadhamme bhâvite ... pe ... saṁvattanti.

21. Ekadhamme bh°bhâvite bah° avijjâ pahîyati vijjâ uppajjati asmimâno pahîyati anusayâ samugghâtaṁ gacchanti saññojanâ pahîyanti. Katasmiṁ ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṁ kho bh° ekadhamme bhâvite ... pe ... saṁyojanâ pahîyanti.

22. Ekadhammo bh° bhâvito bahulîkato paññâppabhedâya saṁvattati: anupâdâna[1]-parinibbânâya saṁvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kâyatâ-sati.

Ayaṁ kho bh° ek° bhâvito ... pe ... saṁvattati.

[1] T. *reads* anupâdâ *here, but follows with* anupâdânâ; Th., anupâdâya.

23. Ekadhamme bh° bhâvite bah° anekadhâtu-paṭivedho hoti anekadhâtu-paṭisambhidâ hoti. Katasmiṁ ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṁ kho bh° ekadhamme bhâvite ... pe ... hoti.

24. Ekadhammo bh° bhâvito bah° sotâpatti-phala-sacchikiriyâya saṁvattati: sakadâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyâya saṁvattati: anâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyâya saṁvattati: arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyâya saṁvattati. Katamoekadhammo? Kâyagatâ-sati.

Ayaṁ kho bh° ekadhammo bhâvito ... pe ... saṁvattati.

25. Ekadhammo bh° bhâvito bahulîkato

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| (1.) | paññâ-paṭilâbhâya | saṁvattati |
| (2.) | paññâ-vuddhiyâ | „ |
| (3.) | paññâ-vepullâyâ | „ |
| (4.) | mahâpaññatâyâ | „ |
| (5.) | puthu-paññatâya | „ |
| (6.) | vipula-paññatâyâ | „ |
| (7.) | gambhîra-paññatâya | „ |
| (8.) | asâmaññanta-paññatâya[1] | „ |
| (9.) | bhûri-paññatâya | „ |
| (10.) | paññâ bâhullâya | „ |
| (11.) | sîgha-paññatâya | „ |
| (12.) | lahu-paññatâya | „ |
| (13.) | hâsu-paññatâya | „ |
| (14.) | java-paññatâya[2] | „ |
| (15.) | tikkha-paññatâya | „ |
| (16.) | nibbedhika-paññatâya | „ |

Katamo ekadhammo? Kâyagatâsati. Ayaṁ kho bh ekadhammo bhâvito bah° paññâpaṭilâbhâya ... pe ... nibbedhika-paññatâya samvattati.

26. Amatan te bh° na paribhuñjanti ye[3] kâyagatâsatiṁ na paribhuñjati. Amatan te bh° paribhuñjanti ye kâyagatâsatiṁ paribhuñjanti.

27. Amatan tesaṁ bh° aparibhuttaṁ yesaṁ kâyagatâsati aparibhuttâ. Amatan tesaṁ bh° paribhuttaṁ yesaṁ kâyagatâsati paribhuttâ.

[1] Ph., asampatta°. [2] Ph., javana°. [3] T., yesaṁ.

28. Amatan tesaṁ bh° parihînaṁ yesaṁ kâyagatâsati parihînâ[1]. Amatan tesaṁ bh° aparihînaṁ yesaṁ kâyagatâsati aparihînâ.

29. Amatan tesaṁ bh° viruddhaṁ yesaṁ k° viruddhâ. Amatan tesaṁ âraddhaṁ yesaṁ k° âraddhâ.

30. Amatan te bh° pamâdiṁsu ye kâyagatâsatiṁ pamâdiṁsu. Amatan te bh° na pamâdiṁsu ye kâyagatâsatiṁ na pamâdiṁsu.

31. Amatan tesaṁ bh° pammuṭṭhaṁ yesaṁ kâyagatâsati pammuṭṭhâ. Amatan tesaṁ apammuṭṭhaṁ yesaṁ k° apamuṭṭhâ.

32. Amatan tesaṁ bh° anâsevitaṁ yesaṁ kâyagatâsati anâsevitâ. Amatan tesaṁ bh° âsevitaṁ yesaṁ k° âsevitâ.

33. Amatan tesaṁ bh° abhâvitaṁ yesaṁ kâyagatâsati abhavitâ. Amatan tesaṁ bh° bhâvitaṁ yesaṁ k° bhâvitâ.

34. Amatan tesam bh° abahulîkataṁ yesaṁ k° abahulîkatâ. Amatan tesaṁ bh° bahulîkataṁ yesaṁ k° bahulîkatâ.

35. Amatan tesaṁ bh° anabhiññâtaṁ yesaṁ k° anabhiññâtâ. Amatan tesaṁ bh° abhiññâtaṁ yesaṁ k° abhiññâtâ.

36. Amatan tesaṁ bh° apariññâtaṁ ... pe. ... Amatan tesaṁ bh° pariññâtaṁ ... pe. ...

37. Amatan tesaṁ bh° asacchikataṁ yesaṁ kâyagatâsati asacchikatâ.

Amatan tesaṁ bh° sacchikataṁ yesaṁ kâyagatâsati sacchikatâ ti.

Ekanipâtassa suttasahassaṁ samattaṁ.[2]

[1] T., aparihînaṁ.

[2] Ph. has the following:—"Idaṁ avoca Bhagavâ attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitaṁ abhinandanti ti." Niṭṭhito ekanipâto.

# DUKA-NIPÂTA.

## *First Vagga.*

1. Evaṁ me sutaṁ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Dve'mâni bhikkhave vajjâni. Kattamâni dve? Diṭṭhadhammikañ ca vajjaṁ samparâyikañ ca vajjaṁ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṁ vajjaṁ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coraṁ âgucâriṁ râjâno gahetvâ vividhâ kammakâraṇâ[1] kârente.[2]

| | |
|---|---|
| kasâhi | pi tâlente |
| vettehi | pi tâlente |
| addhadaṇḍakehi | pi tâlente |
| hattham | pi chindante |
| pâdam | pi chindante |
| hatthapâdam | pi chindante |
| kaṇṇam | pi chindante |
| nâsam | pi chindante |
| kaṇṇanâsam | pi chindante |
| bilaṅgathâlikam | pi karonte |
| saṅkhamuṇḍikam | pi karonte |
| râhumukham | pi karonte |
| jotimâlikam | pi karonte |
| hatthapajjotikam | pi karonte |
| erakavattikam[3] | pi karonte |

[1] Ph., vividhâni kammakaraṇâni; T., -karaṇâ *here, but afterwards* -kâraṇâ (see p. 42). [2] Ph., karonte. [3] Ph., -vattakam.

| | |
|---|---|
| cîrakavâsikam | pi karonte |
| eṇeyyakam | pi karonte |
| balisamaṁsikam[1] | pi karonte |
| kahâpaṇakam[2] | pi karonte |
| khârâpatacchikam[3] | pi karonte |
| palighaparivattikam | pi karonte |
| palâlapîṭhakam[4] | pi karonte |
| tattena | pi telena osiñcante[5] |
| sunakhehi | pi khâdâpente |
| jîvantam | pi sûlena uttâsente |
| asinâ | pi sîsaṁ chindante. |

Tassa evaṁ hoti:—yathârûpânaṁ kho pâpakânaṁ kammânaṁ hetu coraṁ âgucâriṁ[6] râjâno gahetvâ vividhâ kammakâraṇâ kârente kasâhi pi tâlenti ... pe ... asinâ pi sîsam chindanti. Ahañ ce va kho pana evarûpaṁ pâpaṁkammam[7] kareyyaṁ mam pi râjâno gahetvâ evarûpâ vividhâ kammakâraṇâ kareyyuṁ kasâhi pi tâleyyum ... pe ... asinâ pi sîsaṁ chindeyyun ti.[8] So diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhîto na paresaṁ pûbhataṁ palumpanto carati. Idaṁ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṁ vajjaṁ.[9]

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparâyikaṁ vajjaṁ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati: — kâyaduccaritassa kho pana pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyaṁ vacîduccaritassa kho[10] pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyaṁ manoduccaritassa kho pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyaṁ ahañ ce va[11] kho pana kâyena duccaritaṁ careyyaṁ vâcâya duccaritaṁ careyyaṁ manasâ duccaritaṁ careyyaṁ kiñ ca taṁ yenâhaṁ[12] kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipâtaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyyan ti.

So samparâyikassa vajjassa bhîto kâyaduccaritaṁ pahâya kâyasucaritaṁ bhâveti vacîduccaritaṁ pahâya vacîsucaritaṁ bhâveti manod. p. manos. bhâveti suddham attânaṁ pariharati. Idaṁ vuccati bh. samparâyikaṁ vajjaṁ. Imâni

[1] Ph., bâḷisa°.
[2] Ph., kahâpakaṁ.
[3] Ph., kharâpaticcakaṁ; Bb., khârâpatam.
[4] Ph., -pitakam.
[5] Ph., osiñcente.
[6] Ph., âṅgûcârim.
[7] Ph., pâpakammaṁ.
[8] Ph., vilupento.
[9] See Milindapañha, pp. 197, 290, 358.
[10] Ph. omits kho.
[11] Ph., ahaññeva.
[12] T., Ba., yâhaṁ.

kho bhikkhave dve vajjani tasmât iha bhikkave evaṁ sikkhitabbaṁ: diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhâyissâma[1] samparâyikassa vajjassa bhâyissâma vajjabhîrûno bhavissâma vajjabhayadassâvino ti. Evaṁ hi vo[2] bhikkhave sikkhitabbam . . vajjabhîrûno bhikkave vajja-bhayadassâvino ekaṁ[3] pâṭikaṅkhaṁ yaṁ parimuñcissati sabba-vajjehî ti.

2. Dve'mâni bh. padhâni durabhisaṁbhavâni lokasmiṁ. Katamâni dve? Yañ ca gihînaṁ agâraṁ ajjhâvasataṁ cîvara-piṇḍapâta-senâsana-gilâna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhârânupadânatthaṁ padhânaṁ yañ ca agarasmâ anâgâriyaṁ pabbajitânaṁ sabbûpadhi-paṭinisagg'atthâya padhânaṁ. Imâni kho bho. dve padhâni durabhisaṁbhavâni lokasmiṁ. Etad aggaṁ bh. imesaṁ dvinnaṁ padhânânaṁ yadidaṁ sabbûpadhipaṭinisaggatthaṁ padhânaṁ. Tasmât iha bh. evaṁ sikkhitabbaṁ:—sabbûpadhi-paṭinisaggatthaṁ padhânaṁ padahissâmâ ti. Evaṁ hi vo bh. sikkhitabban ti.

3. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ tapanîyâ.[4] Katame dve? Idha bh. ekaccassa kâyaduccaritaṁ kataṁ hoti akataṁ hoti kâyasucaritam: vacîduccaritaṁ kataṁ hoti akataṁ hoti vacîsucaritaṁ: manoduccaritaṁ kataṁ hoti akataṁ hoti manosucaritaṁ. So kâyaduccaritaṁ me katan ti tappati akataṁ me kâyasucaritan ti tappati: vacîd. me katan ti tappati akataṁ me vacîsucaritan ti tappati: manod. me k. ti t. me akatan manosucaritan ti tappati. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ tapanîyâ ti.

4. Dve 'me bho. dhammâ atapanîyâ. Katame dve? Idha bh. ekaccassa kâyasucaritaṁ kataṁ hoti akataṁ hoti kâyaduccaritaṁ: vacis. ... pi ... manoducaritam ... pi. ... So kâyasucaritaṁ me katan ti na tappati akataṁ me kâyaduccaritan ti na tappati ... vacîs. ... pi ... manos. ... pi ... Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ atapanîyâ ti.

5. Dvinnâhaṁ bh. dhammânaṁ upaññâsim yâ ca asantuṭṭhitâ kusalesu dhammesu yâ ca appaṭivânitâ padhânasmiṁ appaṭivânaṁ[5] sudâhaṁ bh. padahâmi. Kâman taco nahâru ca aṭṭhi[6] ca avasissatu sarîre upasussatu maṁsalohitaṁ yan

[1] Ph., bhâyissâmi.
[2] T., kho.
[3] T., Ba., etaṁ.
[4] Ba., tapanîyâ; Bb., tapaniyyâ.
[5] T., Ba., Bb., appaṭivâni.
[6] T., aṭṭhî.

tam purisa-thâmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbaṁ na[1] taṁ apâpuṇitvâ viriyassa saṇṭhânaṁ bhavissatî ti tassa mayhaṁ bh. appamâdâdhigatâ sambodhi[2] appamâdâdhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo. Tumhe ce bh. appaṭivânaṁ padaheyyâtha. Kâman taco ca nahâru ca aṭṭhî ca avasissatu sarîre upasussatu maṁsalohitaṁ yan taṁ purisa-thâmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbaṁ na taṁ apâpuṇitvâ viriyassa saṇṭhânaṁ bhavissatî ti. Tumhe pi bh. na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anâgâriyaṁ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṁ brahmacariya-pariyosânaṁ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṁ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissatha. Tasmât iha bh. evaṁ sikkhitabbaṁ: appaṭivânaṁ padahissâma. Kâman taco ca nahâru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarîre upasussatu maṁsalohitaṁ yan taṁ purisa-thâmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabban na taṁ apâpuṇitva viriyassa saṇṭhânaṁ bhavissatî ti. Evaṁ hi vo bh. sikkhitabbanti.

6. Dve 'me dhammâ. Katame dve? Yâ ca saññojaniyesu, dhammesu assâdânupassitâ[3] yâ ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidânupassitâ. Saññojaniyesu bh. dhammesu assâdânupassî viharanto râgaṁ nappajahati dosaṁ nappajahati mohaṁ nappajahati. Râgaṁ appahâya dosaṁ appahâya mohaṁ appahâya na parimuccati jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi napparimuccati dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi. Saññojaniyesu bh. dhammesu nibbidânupassî viharanto râgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati. Ragam pahâya dosam p. moham p. parimuccati jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi par. duk. dom. up. parimuccati dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ ti.

7. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ kaṇhâ. Katame dve? Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ kaṇhâ ti.

8. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ sukkâ. Katame dve? Hirî[4] ca ottappañ ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ sukkâ ti.

9. Dve 'me sukkâ dhammâ lokaṁ pâlenti. Katame dve? Hirî[4] ca ottappañ ca. Ime kho bh. dve sukkâ dhammâ

[1] T. *omits* na *throughout.*
[2] Bb., bodhi.
[3] Ph., assad°.
[4] T., hiriñ.

lokaṁ na pâleyyuṁ nayidha paññâyetha mâtâ ti vâ mâtucchâ ti vâ mâtulânî ti vâ âcariya-bhariyâ[1] ti vâ gurûnaṁ dârâ[2] ti vâ saṁbhedaṁ loko âgamissati[3] yathâ ajelakâ kukkuṭâ sûkarâ soṇa-sigâlâ[4] yasmâ ca kho bh. ime dve sukkâ dhammâ lokaṁ pâlenti tasmâ paññâyati[5] mâtâ ti vâ mâtucchâ ti vâ mâtulânî ti vâ âcariya-bhariyâ ti vâ gurûnaṁ dârâ ti vâ ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bh. vassûpanâyikâ. Katamâ dve? Purimikâ ca pacchimikâ ca. Ime kho bh. dve vassûpanâyikâ ti.

Kammakâraṇa-vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjâ padhânâ dve tapanîyâ upaññâsena pañcamaṁ saññojanañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukhañ c'ariyâ vassûpanâyikena vaggo.[6]

---

*Second Vagga.*

1. Dve 'mâni bh. balâni. Katamâni dve? Paṭisañkhânabalañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca paṭisañkhânabalañ ca? Idha bh. ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati:—kâyaduccaritassa kho pâpako vipâko diṭṭh 'eva dhamme abhisamparâyañ ca: vacîduccaritassa ... pe ... : mano-duccaritassa pâpako vipâko diṭṭh 'eva[7] dhamme abhisamparâyañ câ ti. So iti paṭisankhâya kâyaduccaritaṁ pahâya kâyasucaritaṁ bhâveti: vacîs. ... pe ... : manoduccaritaṁ pahâya manosucaritaṁ bhâveti suddhaṁ attânaṁ pariharati. Idaṁ vuccati bh. paṭisankhâṇabalaṁ.

Katamañ ca bh. bhâvanâbalaṁ? Tatra bh. yam idaṁ bhâvanâbalaṁ sekhânaṁ etaṁ[8] balaṁ sekhaṁ hi so bh. taṁ[9] balaṁ âgamma râgaṁ pajahati dosaṁ pajahati mohaṁ pajahati râgaṁ pahâya dosaṁ pahâya mohaṁ pahâya[10] akusalaṁ taṁ na karoti yaṁ pâpaṁ taṁ na sevati. Idaṁ vuccati bh. bhâvanâ-balaṁ. Imâni kho bh. dve balânî ti.

2. Dve 'mâni bâlani. Katamâni dve? Paṭisankhâna-

[1] Ph., âcariyâ bhariyâni ti vâ. [2] Ph., dâyâ.
[3] Ba., âgamissam; T., Bb., âgamissa. [4] Ph., kukkurâ soṇa-singalâ.
[5] T., Bb., paññâyanti. [6] T. has only *vaggo pathamo.*
[7] Ph., Bb, diṭṭhe c'eva.
[8] T., sekham eta taṁ; Ba., sekhâm etaṁ balaṁ sekham; Bb., sekham ettaṁ b. s. *altered to* sekhassa' etam b. sekho.
[9] Not in Ph., T., Ba. [10] Ba., pahây'idam ak.; Bb., pahâya ak.

balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca. Katamañ ca bh. paṭisaṅkhâna balam? Idha ... pe ... [§ 1, p. 45] Idaṁ vuccati bh. paṭisaṅkhânabalam.

Katamañ ca bh. bhâvanâ-balaṁ? Idha bh. bhikkhu satisaṁbojjhaṅgaṁ bhâveti vivekanissitaṁ virâganissitaṁ nirodhanissitaṁ vossaggapariṇâmitaṁ.

dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṁ bhâveti.

| | |
|---|---|
| viriya-sambojjhangaṁ | bhâveti ... pe ... |
| pîti-sam. | bhâveti ... pe ... |
| passaddhi-sam. | bhâveti ... pe ... |
| samâdhi-sam. | bhâveti ... pe ... |
| upekkhâ-sam. | bhâveti ... pe ... |

Idaṁ vuccati bh. bhâvanâ-balaṁ. Imâni kho bh. dve balâni.

3. Dve 'mâni bh. balâni. Katamâni dve? Paṭisaṅkhânabalañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bh. paṭisaṅkhâna-balaṁ? Idha ..., pe. ...

[See § 1, p. 45].

Katamañ ca bh. bhâvanâbalaṁ? Idha bh. bhikku vivicc' eva kâmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṁ savicâraṁ vivekajaṁ pîtisukhaṁ paṭhamajjhânaṁ upasampajja viharati: vitakka-vicârânaṁ vûpasamâ ajjhattaṁ sampasâdanaṁ cetaso ekodibhâvaṁ avitakkaṁ avicâraṁ samâdhijaṁ pîtisukhaṁ dutiyajjhânaṁ upasampajja viharati: pîtiyâ ca virâgâ upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajâno sukhañ ca kâyena paṭisaṁvedeti yan taṁ ariyâ âcikkhanti upekhako satimâ sukha-vihârî ti tatiyajjhânaṁ upasampajja viharati: sukhassa ca pahâna dukkhassa ca pahânâ pubb'eva somanassadomanassânaṁ atthagamâ[1] adukkhamasukhaṁ upekhâ sati pârisuddhiṁ catutthajjhânaṁ up. viharati. Idaṁ yuccati bh. bhâvanâ-balam. Imâni kho bh. dve balânî ti.

4. Dve'mâ bh. Tathâgatassa dhamma-desanâ. Katamâ dve? 'Saṅkhittena ca vitthârena ca. Imâ kho bh. dve Tathâgatassa dhamma-desanâ ti.

5. Yasmiṁ bh. adhikaraṇe âpanno[2] ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sâdhukaṁ attanâ va[3] attânaṁ paccavekkhati[4] tasm' etaṁ bh. adhikaraṇe pâtikaṅkhaṁ dîghattâya kharat-

[1] Ph., atthaṅgamâ.
[2] Ph. âpattâpanno.
[3] Bb., ca.
[4] T., Bb., -kkhanti.

tâya vâḷattâya saṁvattissati bhikkhu[1] ca na phâsuṁ viharissatî ti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bh. adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukaṁ attanâ va attânaṁ paccavekkhati[2] tasm'etaṁ bh. adhikaraṇe pâtikankhaṁ na dîghattâya kharattâya vâḷattâya saṁvattissati bhikkhu ca phâsuṁ viharissatî ti.

Kathañ ca bh. âpanno ca bhikkhu sâdhukaṁ attanâ va attânaṁ paccavekkhati? Idha bh. âpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ahaṁ kho akusalaṁ âpanno kañcid[3] eva desaṁ kâyena tam[4] maṁ so bhikkhu addasa[5] akusalaṁ âpajjamânaṁ kañcid[3] eva desaṁ kâyena. No ce ahaṁ akusalaṁ âpajjeyyaṁ kañcid[3] eva desaṁ kâyena na maṁ so bhikkhu passeyya akusalaṁ âpajjamânaṁ kañcid[3] eva desaṁ kâyena: yasmâ ca kho ahaṁ akusalaṁ âpanno kañcid[3] eva desaṁ kâyena tasmâ maṁ so bhikkhu addasa akusalaṁ âpajjamânaṁ kañcid[3] eva desaṁ kâyena. Disvâ ca pana maṁ so bhikkhu akusalaṁ âpajjamânaṁ kañcid[3] eva desaṁ kâyena anattamano ahosi: anattamano[6] samâno anattamanavacanaṁ[7] maṁ so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanâha[8] tena bhikkhunâ vutto samâno anattamano ahosiṁ: anattamano samâno paresaṁ ârocesi. Iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamâ suṅkadâyikaṁ va bhaṇḍasmin ti. Evaṁ kho bh. âpanno bhikkhu sâdhukaṁ attanâ va attânaṁ paccavekkhati.

Kathañ ca bh. codako bhikkhu sâdhukaṁ attanâ va attânaṁ paccavekkhati? Idha bh. codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ayaṁ kho bhikkhu akusalaṁ âpanno kañcid[3] eva desaṁ káyena. Nâhaṁ imaṁ bhikkhuṁ addasaṁ akusalaṁ âpajjamânaṁ kañcid[3] eva kâyena. No ce ayaṁ bhikkhu akusalaṁ âpajjeyya kañcid[3] eva desaṁ kâyena nâhaṁ imaṁ bhikkhuṁ passeyyaṁ akusalaṁ âpajjamânaṁ kañcid[3] eva desaṁ kâyena yasmâ ca kho ayaṁ bhikkhu akusalaṁ âpajjamâno kañcid[3] eva desaṁ kâyena tasmâ ahaṁ imaṁ bhikkhuṁ addasaṁ akusalaṁ âpajjamânaṁ kañcid[3] eva desaṁ kâyena.[9] Disvâ ca panâhaṁ imaṁ bhikkhum akusalaṁ

[1] T., bhikkuñ. [2] T., -anti. [3] Ph., kiñcideva.
[4] Ph., kam. [5] Ph., addasa na. [6] Ph., attamâno.
[7] Ph., -vâcaṁ. [8] T. has anattavacanâha; Ph., anattamânavacam nâhaṁ; Ba., -vacanâhan. [9] T. *repeats* tasmâ . . . kâyena.

ûpajjamânaṁ kañcid eva desaṁ kâyena anattamano ahosiṁ: anattamano samâno anattamanavacanâhaṁ[1] imaṁ bhikkhum avacam. Anattamanavacanâhaṁ bhikkhu[2] mayâ vutto samâno anattamano ahosi: anattamano samâno paresaṁ arocesi. Iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamâ suṅkadâyikam[3] va bhaṇḍasmiṁ ti. Evaṁ kho bh. codako bhikkhu sâdhukaṁ attanâ va attânaṁ paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bh. adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sâdhukam attanâ va attânaṁ peccavekkhati[2] tasm'etaṁ bh. adhikaraṇe pâtikaṅkhaṁ dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya saṁvattissati bhikkhu ca na phâsuṁ viharissati.[4]

Yasmiñ ca kho bh. adhikaraṇe âpanno bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukaṁ attanâ va attânaṁ paccavekkhati tasm'etaṁ bh. adhikaraṇe pâtikaṅkhaṁ na dîghattâya kharattâya vâḷattâya saṁvattissati bhikkhu ca phâsuṁ viharissatî ti.

6. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṁ sammodi sammodanîyaṁ kathaṁ sârâṇîyaṁ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṁ nisîdi ekamantaṁ nisinno kho brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca:— Ko nu kho Gotama hetuko paccayo yena- m- idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipâtaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjantî ti? Adhammacariyâ visamacariyâ hetu kho brâhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. ap. d. v. n. uppajjantî ti.

Ko pana kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena- m- idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. sugatiṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ uppajjantî ti? Dhammacariyâ samacariyâ hetu kho brâhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. s. s. l. uppajjantî ti.

Abhikkantaṁ bho Gotama abhikkantaṁ bho Gotama. Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṁ vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṁ vâ vivareyya mûḷhassa[5] vâ maggaṁ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintî[6] ti. Evam eva kho bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâ-

[1] Ph., attamano vâcam nâham; Ba., -vacanâyaṁ.
[2] Ph. *omits* avacam . . . bhikkhu.
[3] Ph., -dâyakam.
[4] T., antî.
[5] Ph., mûlassa.
[6] Ph., dakkhanti.

yena dhammo pakâsito. Esâhaṁ Bhagavantaṁ bho Gotamaṁ saraṇaṁ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upâsakaṁ bhavaṁ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṁ saraṇaṁ gatan ti.

6. Atha kho Jânussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṁ sammodi ... pe ... Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Jânussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. ap. d. v. n. uppajjantî ti?

Katattâ ca brâhmaṇa akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. ap. d. v. n. uppajjantî ti.

Ko nu kho bho[1] Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. s. s. l. uppajjantî ti?

Katattâ ca brâhmaṇa akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. s. s. l. uppajjantî ti.

Na kho ahaṁ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhâsitassa vitthârena atthaṁ âjânâmi. Sâdhu me bhavaṁ Gotamo tathâ dhammaṁ desetu yathâ ahaṁ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhâsitassa vitthârena atthaṁ âjâneyyan ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa suṇâhi sâdhukaṁ manasikarohî ti bhâsissâmî ti.

Evaṁ bho ti kho Jânussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Idha brâhmaṇa ekaccassa kâyaduccaritaṁ kataṁ hoti akataṁ hoti kâyasucaritaṁ: vacîduccaritaṁ kataṁ hoti akataṁ hoti vacîsucaritaṁ: manoduccaritaṁ kataṁ hoti akataṁ hoti manosucaritaṁ. Evaṁ kho brâhmaṇa katattâ ca akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. ap. d. v. n. uppajjantî ti.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekaccassa kâyasucaritaṁ kataṁ hoti akataṁ hoti kâyaduccaritaṁ: vacîs. k. hoti ak. hoti vacîd. manos. k. hoti ak. hoti manoduccaritaṁ. Evaṁ kho brâhmaṇa katattâ ca akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ k. bh. p. m. s. s. l. uppajjantî ti.

[1] T., ko pana bho.

Abhikkantaṁ bho Gotama ... pe ... Upâsakaṁ maṁ bhavaṁ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṁ saraṇaṁ gatan ti.

7. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami up. Bh. abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṁ nisîdi: ekamantaṁ nisinnaṁ kho âyasmantaṁ Ânandaṁ Bhagavâ etad avoca:—Ekaṁsenâhaṁ Ânanda akaraṇîyaṁ vadâmi kâyaduccaritaṁ vacîduccaritaṁ manoduccaritan ti.

Yam idaṁ bhante[1] Bhagavatâ ekaṁsena akaraṇîyaṁ akkhâtaṁ kâyaduccaritaṁ vacîd. ṃanod. tasmiṁ akaraṇîye kayiramâne[2] ko âdînavo pâṭikaṅkho? Yam idaṁ Ânanda mayâ ekaṁsena ... pâṭikaṅkho ti:—attâ pi attânaṁ upavadati anuvicca viññû garahanti pâpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati sammûḷho[3] kâlaṁkaroti kâyassa bh. p. m. ap. d. v. n. uppajjati ti. Yam idaṁ Ânanda mayâ ekaṁsena[4] akaraṇîyaṁ akkhâtaṁ kâyaduccaritaṁ vacid. manod. tasmiṁ akaraṇîye kayiramâne[2] ayaṁ âdînavo pâṭikaṅkho ti. Ekaṁsenâhaṁ Ânanda kayiramâne[2] karaṇîye vadâmi kâyasucaritaṁ vacîs. manos. ti.

Yam idaṁ bhante Bhagavatâ ekaṁsena karaṇîyaṁ akkhâtaṁ kâyas. vacis. manos. tasmiṁ karaṇîye kayiramâne ko ânisaṁso pâṭikaṅkho ti?

Yam idaṁ Ânanda mayâ ekaṁsena karaṇîyaṁ akkhâtaṁ kâyas. vacîs. manos. tasmiṁ karaṇîye kayiramâne ayaṁ ânisaṁso pâṭikaṇkho ti:—attâ pi attânaṁ na upavadati anuvicca viññû pasaṁsanti[5] kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati[6] asammûḷho kâlaṁ karoti kâyassa bh. p. m. s. s. l. uppajjatî ti. Yam idaṁ Ânanda mayâ ekaṁsena karaṇîyaṁ akkhâtaṁ kâyasucaritaṁ vacîs. manos. tasmiṁ karaṇîye kayiramâne ayaṁ ânisaṁso pâṭikaṅkho ti.

8. Akusalaṁ bh. pajahatha. Sakkâ bh. akusalaṁ pajahituṁ. No ce taṁ bh. sakkâ abhavissa akusalaṁ pajahituṁ nâhaṁ evaṁ vadeyyaṁ akusalaṁ bh. pajahathâ ti. Yasmâ ca kho bh. sakkâ akusalaṁ pajahituṁ tasmâhaṁ evaṁ vadâmi "akusalaṁ bh. pajahathâ" ti. Akusalañ ca bh.

[1] Ph., yadidaṁ.
[2] Ph., kariyamâne.
[3] Ph., samûlo.
[4] Ph. Bb. ekaṁ na Ba. ekaṁsena.
[5] Ph., pasaṁsanti. T. passanti.
[6] Ph., abbhugacchati.

pahînaṁ ahitâya dukkhâya saṁvatteyya nâhaṁ evaṁ vaddeyyaṁ "akusalaṁ bh. pajahathâ" ti. Yasmâ ca kho bh. akusalaṁ pahînaṁ hitâya sukhâya saṁvattati tasmâhaṁ evaṁ vadâmi "akusalaṁ bh. pajahathâ" ti.

Kusalaṁ bh. bhâvetha. Sakkâ bh. kusalaṁ bhâvetuṁ. No ce taṁ bh. sakkâ abhavissa kusalaṁ bhâvetum nâhaṁ evaṁ vadeyyaṁ "kusalaṁ bh. bhâvethâ" ti.

Yasmâ ca kho bh. sakkâ kusalaṁ bhâvetuṁ tasmâham evaṁ vadâmi "kusalaṁ bh. bhâvethâ" ti. Kusalañ ca h' idam bh. bhâvitaṁ ahit. duk. sam. nâham evaṁ vad. "k. bh. bhâvethâ" ti.

Yasmâ ca kho bh. kusalaṁ bhâvitaṁ hitâya sukhâya saṁvattati tasmâhaṁ bh. evaṁ vadâmi "kusalaṁ bh. bhâvethâ" ti.

9. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ saddhammassa sammosâya antaradhânâya saṁvattanti. Katame dve? Dunnikkhittañ ca padavyañjanaṁ attho ca dunnîto.[1]

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ saddhammassa sammosâya antaradhânâya saṁvattanti.

10. Dve me bh. dhammâ saddhammassa ṭhitiyâ[2] asammosâya anantaradhânâya saṁvattanti. Katame dve sunikkhittañ ca padavyañjanaṁ attho ca sunikkhitto.

Sunikkhittâssa bh. padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bh. dhammâ saddhammassa ṭhitiyâ asammosâya anantaradhânâya saṁvattantî ti.

Adhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo.[3]

---

*Third Vagga.*

1. Dve 'me bh. bâlâ. Katame dve? Yo ca accayaṁ accayato na passati: yo ca accayaṁ desent' assa yathâdhammaṁ na paṭiganhâti.[4] Ime kho bh. dve bâlâ ti.

[1] Ph., dunikkhitto. [2] Ph., dhitiyâ.
[3] From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiyo.*
[4] Ph., paṭiggaṇhati.

2. Dve 'me bh. paṇḍitâ. Katame dve? Yo ca accayaṁ accayato passati: yo ca accayaṁ desent' assa yathâdhammaṁ paṭiganhâti. Ime kho bh. paṇḍitâ ti.

3. Dve 'me bh. Tathâgataṁ abbhâcikkhanti. Katame dve? Duṭṭho vâ dosantaro[1] saddho vâ duggahîtenâ ti. Ime kho bh. dve Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

Dve 'me bh. Tathâgataṁ abbhâcikkhanti. Katame dve? Yo ca abhâsitaṁ alapitaṁ Tathâgatena bhâsitaṁ lapitaṁ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti: yo ca bhâsitaṁ lapitaṁ Tathâgatena abhâsitaṁ alapitaṁ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti. Ime kho bh. dve Tathâgataṁ abbhâcikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bh. Tathâgataṁ nâbbhâcikkhanti. Katame dve? Yo ca abhâsitaṁ alapitaṁ Tathâgatena abhâsitaṁ alapitaṁ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti: yo ca bhâsitaṁ lapitaṁ T. bh. l. Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti. Ime kho bh. dve Tathagataṁ nâbbhâcikkhanti.[2]

5. Dve 'me bh. Tathâgataṁ abbhâcikkhanti. Katame dve? Yo ca neyyathaṁ suttantaṁ nîtattho suttanto ti dîpeti: yo ca nîtatthaṁ suttantaṁ neyyattho suttanto ti dîpeti. Ime kho bh. Tathâgataṁ abbhâcikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bh. Tathâgataṁ nâbbhâcikkhanti. Katame dve? Yo ca neyyatthaṁ suttantaṁ neyyattho suttanto ti dîpeti: yo ca nîtatthaṁ suttantaṁ nîtattho suttanto ti dîpeti. Ime kho bh. Tathâgataṁ nâbbhâcikkhanti.

7. Paṭicchannakammantassa bh. dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ gati pâṭikaṅkhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ ti.

Apaṭicchannakammantassa[3] bh. dvinnaṁ gatînaṁ aññatarâ gati pâṭikaṅkhâ devamanussâ vâ ti.

8. Micchâdiṭṭhikassa bh. dvinnaṁ gatînaṁ aññatarâ gati p. nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ ti.

Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bh. dvinnaṁ gatînaṁ añn. p. devâmanussâ vâ ti.

Dussîlassa bh. dve paṭiggahâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ ti. Sîlavato bh. dve paṭiggahâ devâ vâ manussâ vâ ti.

[1] = patiṭṭhitadoso (Com.) See Cullavagga ix. 5, 2.
[2] Ph., na abbhâ. [3] Ph., kammassa.

9. Dvâhaṁ bh. atthavase sampassamâno araññe vanapatthâni[1] panthâni senâsanâni paṭisevâmi. Katame dve? Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihâraṁ sampassamâno pacchimañ ca janataṁ anukampamâno. Ime kho ahaṁ bh. dve atthavase sampassamâno. Ime kho ahaṁ bh. dve atthavase sampassamâno araññe vanapatthâni panthâni senasânâni paṭisevâmî ti.

10. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ vijjâbhâgiyâ. Katame dve? Samatho[2] ca vipassanâ ca. Samatho[2] bh. bhâvito kam attham anubhoti? Cittaṁ bhâvîyati.[3] Cittaṁ bhâvitaṁ kam atthaṁ[4] anubhoti? Yo râgo so pahîyati.

Vipassanâ bh. bhâvitâ kaṁ atthaṁ anubhoti? Paññâ bhâvîyati. Paññâ bhâvitâ kam atthaṁ anubhoti? Yâ avijjâ sâ pahîyati: râg'upakiliṭṭhaṁ vâ bh. cittaṁ na vimuccati avijj'upakkiliṭṭhâ vâ paññâ na bhâvîyati. Imâ[5] kho bh. râgavirâgâ cetovimutti avijjâvirâgâ paññâvimuttî ti.

Bâlavaggo tatiyo.[6]

---

*Fourth Vagga.*

1. Asappurisabhûmiñ ca vo bh. desissâmi sappurisabhûmiñ ca. Taṁ suṇâtha sâdhukaṁ manasikarotha bhâsissâmî ti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Katamâ ca bh. asappurisabhûmi? Asappuriso bh. akataññû ca hoti akataveḍî asabbhi h'etaṁ bh. upaññâtaṁ[7] yadidaṁ akataññutâ akataveditâ kevalâ[8] esâ bh. asappurisabhûmi yadidaṁ akataññutâ akataveditâ ti. Sappuriso ca kho bh. kataññû hoti kataveḍî sabbhi h'etaṁ[9] bh. upaññâtaṁ yadidaṁ kataññutâ kataveditâ kevalâ esâ sappurisabhûmi yadidaṁ kataññutâ kataveditâ ti.

2. Dvinnâhaṁ bh. na suppatikâraṁ vadâmi. Katamesaṁ dvinnaṁ? Mâtucca pitucca. Ekena bh. aṁsena mâtaraṁ

[1] Ph., pantâni.
[2] Samattho (Com.) [3] Ph. bhâviyyati. [4] Ph., katamattham.
[5] T., ime. [6] From Ph. and Com. T., Ba., Bb., *vaggo tatiyo.*
[7] Ph., upapaññâtaṁ. [8] Ph., kevalaṁ. [9] Ph., sabbhi te taṁ.

parihareyya ekena aṁsena pitaraṁ parihareyya vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvî.[1] So ca[2] tesaṁ[3] ucchâdana-parimaddana-nahâpana[4]-sambâhanena te pi[5] tatth' eva mutta-karîsaṁ cajeyyuṁ[6] na tveva bh. mâtâpitunnaṁ kataṁ vâ[7] hoti patikataṁ vâ. Imissâ ca bh. mahâpaṭhaviyâ pahûta-sattaratanâya[8] mâtâpitaro issarâdhipacce rajje patiṭṭhâpeyya na tveva bh. mâtâpitunnaṁ kataṁ vâ hoti patikataṁ vâ. Taṁ kissa hetu? Bahupakârâ bh. mâtâpitaro puttânaṁ âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa dassetâro. Yo ca kho bh. matâpitaro assaddhe saddhâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patiṭṭhâpeti dussîle sîla-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patiṭṭhâpeti maccharî câga-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patiṭṭhâpeti dupaññe paññâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niv. pat. ettâvatâ kho bh. mâtâpitunnaṁ kataṁ ca hoti patikataṁ ca atikataṁ[9] câ ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' up. up. Bh. s. sammodi[10] ... pe ... Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca:—Kimvâdî bhavaṁ Gotamo kimakkhâyî ti?

Kiriyâvâdî câhaṁ brâhmaṇa akiriyavâdî câ ti. Yathâ kathaṁ pana bhavaṁ Gotamo kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti? Akiriyaṁ kho ahaṁ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kâyaduccaritassa vacîduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitânaṁ papakânaṁ akusalânaṁ dhammânaṁ akriyaṁ ca kho ahaṁ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kiriyaṁ ca kho ahaṁ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kâyasucaritassa vacîs. manos. anek. kusalânaṁ dhammânaṁ kiriyaṁ vadâmi. Evaṁ kho ahaṁ brâhmaṇa kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti. Abhikkantaṁ bho Gotama ... pe ... Upâsakaṁ maṁ bhavaṁ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṁ saraṇaṁ gatan ti.

4. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten' up. up. Bh. abh. ... pe ... Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca:—

Kati nu kho[11] bhante loke dakkhiṇeyyâ kattha ca dânaṁ

[1] Ph., -jîvi; T., -jîvino.
[2] Ph. *omits* ca.
[3] Ph., Bb., nesaṁ.
[4] Ph., -parimaddanânhâyana.
[5] Ph., ca.
[6] Ph., pajeyyaṁ.
[7] Ph. *omits* vâ.
[8] Ph. reads pabbhutarâya and *omits* satt.
[9] Ph. *omits* atikaṁ câ.
[10] Ph., samodi.
[11] Ph. *omits* kho.

dâtabban ti? Dve kho gahapati loke dakkhiṇeyyâ sekkho ca asekkho ca. Ime kho gahapati dve loke dakkhiṇeyyâ ettha ca dânaṁ dâtabban ti. Idaṁ avoca Bhagavâ idaṁ vatvâ Sugato athâparaṁ etad avoca satthâ:—

Sekho asekho ca imasmiṁ loke
Âhuṇeyyâ yajamânânaṁ honti[1]
Te ujjubhûtâ kâyena vâcâya uda cetasâ
Khettan taṁ yajamânânaṁ ettha dinnaṁ mahaphalan ti.

5. Evam me sutaṁ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme.[2] Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto Sâvatthiyaṁ viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde. Tatra kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû âmantesi:—

Âvuso bhikkhavo ti âvuso ti kho te bhikkhû âyasmato Sâriputtassa paccassosuṁ. Âyasmâ Sâriputto etad avoca:—

Ajjhattaṁ saññojanañ ca âvuso puggalaṁ desissâmi bahiddhâ saññojonañ ca taṁ sunâtha sâdhukaṁ manasikarotha bhâsissâmîti. Evaṁ âvuso ti kho te bhikkhû âyasmato Sâriputtassa paccassosuṁ. Âyasmâ Sâriputto etad avoca:—

Katamo câvuso ajjhattaṁ saññojano puggalo? Idhâvuso bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkha-saṁvarasaṁvuto viharati âcâra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So kâyassa bh. p. m. aññataraṁ devanikâyaṁ uppajjati. So tato cuto âgamî[3] hoti âgantâ[4] itthattaṁ.[5] Ayaṁ vuccati âvuso ajjhattaṁ saññojano puggalo âgâmî[3] âgantâ itthattaṁ.[5]

Katamo câvuso bahiddhâsaññojano puggalo? Idhâvuso bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkhasaṁvarasaṁvuto viharati âcâragocarasampanno anumattesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So aññataraṁ santaṁ cetovimuttiṁ upasampajja viharati. So kâyassa bh. p. m. aññataraṁ devanikâyaṁ uppajjati. So tato cuto anâgâmî hoti anâgantâ itthattaṁ. Ayaṁ vuccati âvuso bahiddhâsaññojano puggalo anâgâmi anâgantâ itthattaṁ. Puna ca paraṁ âvuso bhikkhu

[1] Ph. *reads* aggadakkhiṇeyyâ yajantânaṁ honti *for* âhuṇeyyâ, &c.
[2] T., Ba., Bb. have only Sâvatthi Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.
[3] Ph., anâgami. [4] Ph., anâgantâ. [5] See B. Lotus, p. 481.

sîlavâ hoti ... pe ... samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So kâmânaṁ yeva nibbidâya virâgâya nirodhâya paṭipanno hoti. So bhavânaṁ yeva nibbidâya v. n. paṭipanno hoti. So taṇhakkhayâya paṭipanno hoti. So lobhakkhâya paṭipanno hoti. So kâyassa bh. p. m. aññataraṁ devanikâyaṁ uppajjati. So tato cuto anâgâmi hoti anâgantâ itthattaṁ. Ayaṁ vuccati âvuso bahiddhâ saññojano puggalo anâgâmî anâgantâ itthattaṁ.

6. Atha kho sambahulâ samacittâ devatâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṁsu upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṁ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṁ aṭṭhaṁsu. Ekamantaṁ ṭhitâ kho tâ devatâyo Bhagavantaṁ etad avocuṁ:—Eso bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde bhikkhûnaṁ ajjhattaṁ saññojanañ ca puggalaṁ deseti bahiddhâ saññojanañ ca. Haṭṭhâ bhante parisâ. Sâdhu bhante. Bhagavâ yen' âyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṁ upâdâyâ ti. Adhivâsesi Bhagavâ tuṇhî-bhâvena. Atha kho Bhagavâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṁ vâ ḅâhaṁ pasâreyya pasâritaṁ bâhaṁ sammiñjeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde âyasmato Sâriputtassa pamukhe[1] pâturahosi nisîdi Bhagavâ paññatte âsane. Âyasmâ pi kho Sâriputto Bhagavantaṁ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṁ nisîdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnaṁ kho âyasmantaṁ Sâriputtaṁ Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Idha Sâriputta sambahulâ samacittâ devatâ yen' âhaṁ ten' upasaṅkamiṁsu upasaṅkamitvâ maṁ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṁ aṭṭhaṁsu. Ekamantaṁ ṭhitâ kho Sâriputta tâ[2] devatâ maṁ etad avocuṁ:—

Eso bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde bhikkhûnaṁ ajjhattaṁ saññojanañ ca puggalaṁ deseti bahiddhâ saññojanañ ca. Haṭṭhâ bhante parisâ. Sâdhu bhante Bhagavâ yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṅkamatu anukaṁpaṁ upâdâyâ ti. Tâ kho pana Sâriputta devatâ dasa[3] pi hutvâ visatim pi hutvâ tiṁsatim pi hutvâ cattârîsam[4] pi hutvâ paññâsam pi hutva saṭṭhim[5] pi hutvâ âr-aggakoṭi-nittuddanamatte[6] pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññaṁ vyâ-

[1] Ph., sammukhe. [2] Ph. *omits* tâ. [3] Ph., dasam.
[4] Ph., cattâlisaṁ. [5] Ph., saṭṭhi. [6] Ph., nitudanamatte.

bâdhenti ti Siyâ kho pana te[1] Sâriputta evaṁ assa:—tattha nûnaṁ[2] tâsaṁ devatânaṁ tathâ cittaṁ bhâvitaṁ yena tâ devatâ dasa pi hutvâ v. pi h. t. pi h. c. pi h. ... pe ... âraggakoṭinittuddanamatte pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññaṁ vyâbâdhentî ti. Na kho pan' etaṁ Sâriputta evaṁ daṭṭhabbaṁ:—Idh' eva Sâriputta tâsaṁ devatânaṁ tathâ cittaṁ ... pe ... vyâbâdhenti. Tasmât iha Sâriputta sikkhitabbaṁ satindriyâ bhavissâmâ santamânasâ ti. Evaṁ hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabbaṁ santindriyânaṁ hi vo Sâriputta santamânasânaṁ santaṁ yeva kâyakammaṁ bhavissati santaṁ vacîkammaṁ santaṁ manokaṁmaṁ santaṁ yeva upahâraṁ upaharissâma sabrahmacarisû ti. Evaṁ hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabbaṁ anassu kho[3] Sâriputta aññatiṭṭhiyâ[4] paribbâjakâ ye imaṁ dhammapariyâyaṁ na assosun[5] ti.

7. Evaṁ me sutaṁ.[6] Ekaṁ samayaṁ âyasmâ Mahâkaccâyano[7] Varaṇâyaṁ[8] viharati Kaddamadahatîre.[9] Atha kho Ârâmadaṇḍo brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâyano ṭen' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Mahâkaccâyena saddhiṁ sammodi sammodanîyaṁ kathaṁ sâraṇîyaṁ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṁ ṇisîdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Ârâmadaṇḍo brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṁ Mahâkaccâyanaṁ etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Kaccâyana hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantî ti?

Kâmarâga-vinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosâna[10]-hetu kho brâhmaṇa khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantî ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâyana hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantî ti?

Diṭṭhirâga-vinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosâna[10]-hetu kho brâhmaṇa samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantî ti.

[1] Ph. *omits* te. [2] Ph., nuna. [3] Ph., anasu kho.
[4] Ph., -tittiyâ. [5] Ph., nasosuṁ ti. [6] Evaṁ me sutam *not in* Bb.
[7] Ph., -Kaccâno. [8] Ph., Viraṇâyam. [9] Ph., Bhaddasâritîre.
[10] Ph., kâmarâgâbhinivesa-vinibandha-baligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosâna. Bb., -pariyuṭṭhânâ.

Atthi pana bho Kaccâyana koci lokasmiṁ yo imañ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosânaṁ samatikkanto. Idañ[1] ca diṭṭhrâgavinivesana ..... samatikkanto ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa lokasmiṁ yo imañ c'eva[2] kâmarâga-vinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosânaṁ samatikkanto idañ[1] ca diṭṭhirâgavinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosânaṁ samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâyana lokasmiṁ yo imañ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosânaṁ samatikkanto idañ[1] ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosânaṁ samatikkanto ti?

Atthi brâhmaṇa puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagaraṁ. Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati arahaṁ sammâ sambuddho so hi brâhmaṇa Bhagavâ imañ ca[3] kâmarâga-vinivesana-vinibandhana-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosânaṁ samatikkanto idañ ca diṭṭhirâga-viniveṣana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosânaṁ samatikkanto ti.

Evaṁ vutto Ârâmadaṇḍo brâhmaṇo uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṁsaṁ uttarâsaṅgaṁ karitvâ dakkhiṇaṁ jâṇu-maṇḍalaṁ puthuviyaṁ nihantvâ yena Bhagavâ ten' añjaliṁ paṇâmetvâ tikkhattuṁ udânaṁ udânesi:—Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa! Yo hi so Bhagavâ imañ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesana-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhânajjhosânaṁ samatikkanto Idañ[1] ca diṭṭhi râgav.... sam. ti. Abhikkantaṁ bho Kaccâyana ... pe ... seyyathâpi bho Kaccâyana nikk. vâ ukk. p. vâ vivâreyya mûḷhassa vâ maggaṁ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṁ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintî ti. Evam evaṁ bhotâ Kaccâyanena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito Esâhaṁ bho Kaccâyana taṁ[4] Bhagavantaṁ Gotamaṁ saraṇaṁ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upâsakaṁ maṁ bhavaṁ Kaccâyano dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṁ saraṇaṁ gatan ti.

[1] Ph., imañ.
[2] Ph., ce for c'eva.
[3] Ph., c'eva.
[4] Ph. *omits* taṁ.

8. Ekaṁ samayaṁ âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Madhurâyaṁ viharati Guṇâvane.[1] Atha kho Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno ten' up. upasaṅkamitvâ Mahâkaccânena saddhiṁ ... pe ... Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṁ Mahâkaccânaṁ etad avoca:—Sutam me taṁ bho Kaccâna samaṇo Kaccâno na[2] brâhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe[3] mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivâdeti vâ paccupaṭṭheti vâ âsanena vâ nimantetî ti. Yadidaṁ[4] no[5] Kaccâna taṁ[6] tath' eva na hi bhavaṁ Kaccâno brâhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte[7] abh. vâ pacc. vâ âs. vâ nimantetî ti tayidaṁ bho Kaccâna na sampannam evâ ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa tena Bhagavatâ jânatâ passatâ arahatâ sammâ sambuddhena vuddha-bhûmicca[8] akkhâtâ daharabhûmicca. Vuddho ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti asîtiko vâ navutiko vâ vassatiko vâ jâtiyâ so ca kâme[9] paribhuñjati kâmamajjhe vasati kâmapariḷâhena pariḍayhati[10] kâmavitakkehi khajjati kâmapariyesanâya ussukko[11] atha kho so bâlo na thero[12] tveva[13] saṅkhaṁ gacchati. Daharo ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti yuvâsusukâḷakeso bhaddena[14] yobbanena samannâgato paṭhamena vayasâ so ca na kâme paribhuñjati na kâmamajjhe vasati na kâmapariḷâhena pariḍayhati na kâmapariyesanâya ussukko[11] atha kho so paṇḍito thero tveva[13] saṅkhaṁ gacchatî ti.

Evaṁ vutte Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekaṁsaṁ utt. k. daharânaṁ sudaṁ[15] bhikkhûnaṁ pâde sîrasâ vandati: vuddhâ bhavanto vuddhabhûmiyaṁ ṭhitâ daharâ mayaṁ bhûmiyaṁ ṭhitâ ti.

Abhikkantaṁ bho Kaccâna ... pe ... upâsakaṁ maṁ bhavaṁ Kaccâno dhâretu ajjatagge p. s. gatan ti.

9. Yasmiṁ bh. samaye corâ balavanto honti râjâno tasmiṁ

[1] Ph., Gannâvane. [2] T., Bb. *omit* na. [3] Ph., buddhe.
[4] Bb. yadidaṁ *altered to* tayidaṁ; Ph. *has* tayidam.
[5] Ph. *omits* no *and reads* bho'; Bb. *alters to* bho.
[6] Ph. *omits* tam. [7] Bb., vaye an.
[8] T. Bb., bhûmiñca; Ph., bhûmi ca. [9] T., kâmesu.
[10] Ph., parideyyhati. [11] Ph., ussuko. [12] T. *omits* na thero.
[13] T., teva. [14] T., bhadrena. [15] Ph., sataṁ.

samaye dubbalâ honti: tasmiṁ bh. samaye rañño na phâsu hoti atiyâtuṁ vâ nîyyâtuṁ vâ paccantime vâ janapade anusaññâtuṁ[1] brâhmaṇa-gahapatikânam pi tasmiṁ samaye na phâsu hoti atiyâtuṁ vâ nîyyâtum vâ bâhirâni vâ kammantâni paṭivekkhituṁ. Evam eva kho bh. yasmiṁ samaye pâpabhikkhû balavanto honti pesalâ bhikkhû tasmiṁ samaye dubbalâ honti: tasmiṁ bh. samaye pesalâ bhikkhû tuṇhîbhûtâ tuṇhîbhûtâ vâ saṅgha-majjhe saññâyanti[2] paccantime vâ janapade bhajanti: tayidaṁ bh. hoti bahujanâhitâya bahujaṇâsukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṁ.

Yasmiṁ bh. samaye râjâno balavanto honti corâ tasmiṁ samaye dubbalâ honti tasmiṁ bh. samaye rañño phâsu hoti atiyâtuṁ vâ nîyyâtuṁ vâ p. vâ j. an.[3] br. pi tasmiṁ samaye phâsu hoti atiyâtuṁ vâ nîyyâtuṁ vâ b. vâ k. paṭivekkhituṁ. Evam eva kho bh. yasmiṁ samaye pesalâ bhikkhû balavanto honti tasmiṁ samaye pâpabhikkhû dubbalâ honti: tasmiṁ bh. samaye pâpabhikkhû tuṇhîbhûtâ tuṇh. va[4] saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasâyanti[2] yena vâ pana tena papatanti:[5] tayidaṁ bh. hoti bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânan ti.

10. Dvinnâhaṁ bh. micchâpaṭipattiṁ na vaṇṇemi gihissa vâ pabbajitassa vâ. Gihî vâ bh. pabbajito vâ micchâpaṭipanno micchâ-paṭipattâdhikaraṇa-hetu nârâdhako hoti ñâyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ.

Dvinnâhaṁ bh. samâpaṭipattiṁ vaṇṇemi gihissa vâ pabbajitassa vâ. Gihî vâ bh. pabbajito vâ samâpaṭipanno samâpaṭipattâdhikaraṇa-hetu ârâdhako hoti ñâyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalan ti.

11. Ye te bh. bhikkhû duggahîtehi suttantehi attha[6]-vyañjana-patirûpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca paṭibâhanti te bh. bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa antthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṁ bahuñ ca te bh. bhikkhû apuññaṁ pasavanti te c'imaṁ saddhammaṁ antaradhâpenti.

Ye te bh. bhikkhû suggahîtehi suttantehi attha[5]-vyañjana-

[1] Ph., anupaññâtuṁ. [2] Ph., va... saṅghâmayanti. [3] Ph., anupaññâtuṁ.
[4] T., ca. [5] Ph., pakkamanti. [6] T. *omits* attha.

patirûpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomenti te bh. bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṁ bahuñ ca te bh. bhikkhû puññaṁ pasavanti te c'imaṁ saddhammaṁ ṭhapentî ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.[1]

---

## *Fifth Vagga.*

1. Dve 'mâ bh. parisâ. Katamâ dve? Uttânâ ca parisâ gambhîrâ câ parisâ.

Katamâ ca bh. uttânâ parisâ? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ bhikkhû uddhatâ honti unnalâ capalâ mukharâ vikiṇṇavâcâ muṭṭhassati-asampajânâ[2] asamâhitâ vibbhanta-cittâ pâkatindriyâ ayaṁ vuccati bh. uttânâ parisâ.

Katamâ ca bh. gambhîrâ parisâ? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ bhikkhû anuddhatâ honti anunnalâ acapalâ amukharâ avikiṇṇa-vâcâ upaṭṭhitasati-sampajânâ samâhitâ ekaggacittâ saṁvutindriyâ ayaṁ vuccati bh. gambhirâ parisâ ti. Imâ kho bh. dve parisâ. Etadaggaṁ bh. imâsaṁ dvinnaṁ parisânaṁ yadidaṁ gambhîrâ parisâ ti.

2. Dve 'ma bh. parisâ. Katamâ dve? Vaggâ ca parisâ samaggâ ca parisâ.[3]

Katamâ bh. vaggâ parisâ? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ bhikkhû bhaṇḍana-jâtâ kalaha-jâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṁ mukha-satthîhi vitudantâ viharanti ayaṁ vuccati bh. vaggâ parisâ.

Katamâ ca bh. samaggâ parisâ? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakî-bhûtâ aññamaññaṁ piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ[4] viharanti ayaṁ vuccati bh. samaggâ parisâ. Imâ kho bh. dve parisâ. Etadaggaṁ bh. imâsaṁ dvinnaṁ parisânaṁ yadidaṁ samaggâ parisâ ti.

[1] Samacitta not in T., Ba., Bb., but in Ph. and Com.
[2] T., -no.
[3] See Mahâvagga ii. 28, 29.
[4] Ph., samphassamtâ va.

3. Dve 'mâ bh. parisâ. Katamâ dve? Aggavatî ca parisâ anaggavatî ca parisâ.

Katamâ ca bh. anaggavatî parisâ? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ therâ bhikkhû bahulikâ[1] honti sâthalikâ vokkamane pubbaṅgamâ paviveke nikkhitta-dhurâ na viriyaṁ arâbhanti appattassa pattiyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya tesaṁ pacchimâ janatâ diṭṭhânugatiṁ âpajjati sâ pi hoti bahulikâ[1] sâthalikâ vokkamane pubbaṅgamâ paviveke nikkhitta-dhurâ na viriyaṁ ârabhati appattassa pattiyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya ayaṁ vuccati bh. anaggavatî parisâ.

Katamâ ca bh. aggavatî parisâ? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ therâ bhikkhû na bahulikâ[1] honti na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ viriyaṁ ârabhanti appattassa pattiyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya tesaṁ pacchimâ janatâ diṭṭhânugatiṁ âpajjati sâ pi hoti na bahulikâ[1] na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurâ p. p. viriyaṁ ârabhati app. p. anadh. adhi. as. s. ayaṁ vuccati bh. aggavatî parisâ. Imâ kho bh. dve parisâ. Etadaggaṁ bh. imâsaṁ dvinnaṁ parisânaṁ yadidaṁ aggavatî parisâ ti.

4. Dve 'mâ bh. parisâ. Katamâ dve? Ariyâ ca parisâ anariyâ ca parisâ.[2] Katamâ ca bh. anariyâ parisâ? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ bhikkhû idaṁ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṁ nappajânanti ayaṁ dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṁ nappajânanti ayaṁ dukkhanirodho ti yathâbhûtaṁ nappajânanti ayaṁ dukkhanirodha-gâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṁ nappajânanti ayaṁ vuccati bh. anariyâ parisâ.

Katamâ ca bh. ariyâ parisâ? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ bhikkhû dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṁ pajânanti ayaṁ dukkhasamudayo ti yath. pajânanti ayaṁ dukkhanirodhoti yath. pajânanti ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagâmanî paṭipadâ ti yath. pajânanti ayaṁ vuccati bh. ariyâ parisâ. Imâ kho bh. dve parisâ. Etadaggaṁ bh. imâsaṁ dvinnaṁ parisânaṁ yadidaṁ ariyâ parisâ ti.

[1] T., bâhulikâ.

[2] Ph. anariyâ ca p. ariya câ p.

5. Dve 'mâ bh. parisâ. Katamâ dve? Parisa-kasaṭo ca parisa-maṇḍo ca.

Katamo ca bh. parisa-kasaṭo? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ bhikkhû chandâgatiṁ gacchanti dosâgatiṁ gacchanti mohâgatiṁ gacchanti bhayâgatiṁ gacchanti ayaṁ vuccati bh. parisakasaṭo.

Katamo ca bh. parisa-maṇḍo? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ bhikkhû na chandâgatiṁ gacchanti na dosâgatiṁ gacchanti na mohâgatiṁ gacchanti na bhayâgatiṁ gacchanti ayaṁ vuccati bh. parisamaṇḍo. Imâ kho bh. dve parisâ. Etad aggaṁ bh. imâsaṁ dvinnaṁ parisânaṁ yadidaṁ parisamaṇḍo ti.

6. Dve 'mâ bh. parisâ. Katamâ dve? Ukkâcita[1]-vinîtâ parisâ no paṭipucchâ-vinîtâ paṭipucchâ-vinîtâ parisâ no ukkâcitavinîtâ.

Katamâ ca bh. ukkâcita-vinîtâ parisâ no paṭipucchâ-vinîtâ? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ bhikkhû ye te suttantâ Tathâgatabhâsitâ gambhîrâ gambhîratthâ lokuttarâ suññatâpaṭisaññuttâ tesu bhaññamânesu na sussûsanti. na sotaṁ odahanti na aññâ cittaṁ upaṭṭhâpenti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbaṁ pariyâpuṇitabbaṁ maññanti. Ye pana te[2] suttantâ kavikatâ kâveyyâ cittakkharâ cittavyañjanâ bâhirakâ sâvakabhâsitâ tesu bhaññamânesu[3] sussûsanti sotaṁ odahanti aññâ[4] cittaṁ upaṭṭhâpenti[5] te va dhamme uggahetabbaṁ pariyâpuṇitabbaṁ maññanti te taṁ dhammaṁ pariyâpuṇitvâ na c'eva aññamaññaṁ paṭipucchanti na paṭivivaranti[6] idaṁ kathaṁ imassa kvattho[7] ti. Te avivaṭañ c'eva na vivaranti anuttânî-katañ ca uttânî-karonti anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhâṭhâṇiyesu[8] ca dhammesu kaṅkhaṁ na paṭivinodenti:[9] ayaṁ vuccati bh. ukkâcita-vinîtâ parisâ no paṭipucchâvinîtâ.

Katamâ ca bh. paṭipucchâ-vinîtâ parisâ no ukkâcita-vinîtâ? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ bhikkhû ye te suttantâ kavikatâ

[1] Okkâcita *in the Commentary.*
[2] Ph. *omits* te.
[3] Ph., aññamânesu.
[4] Ph., anaññâcittaṁna.
[5] Ph., upaṭṭhapenti.
[6] Ph., na paṭhi vivaranti.
[7] Ph., ko attho.
[8] Ph., kaṅkhaṭhâniyesu. T. *omits* ca
[9] Ph., nappaṭi vinodenti.

kâveyyâ cittakkharâ citta-vyañjanâ bâhirakâ sâvaka-bhâsitâ tesu bhaññamânesu na sussûsanti[1] na sotaṁ odahanti aññâ cittaṁ na upaṭṭhâpenti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbaṁ pariyâpuṇitabbaṁ maññanti. Ye pana te suttantâ Tathâgatabhâsitâ gambhîrâ gambhîratthâ lokuttarâ suññatâpaṭisaññuttâ tesu bhaññamânesu sussûsanti[2] sotaṁ odahanti aññâ cittaṁ upaṭṭhâpenti[3] te ca[4] dhamme uggahetabbaṁ pariyâpuṇitabbaṁ maññanti te taṁ[5] dhammaṁ pariyâpuṇitvâ aññamaññaṁ paṭipucchanti paṭivivaranti[6] idam katham imassa kvattho[7] ti? Te avivaṭañ c'eva vivaranti[8] anuttânîkatañ ca uttânîkaronti aneka-vihitesu ca kaṅkhâṭhâniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṁ paṭivinodenti: ayaṁ vuccati bh. paṭipucchâ vinîtâ parisâ no ukkâcita-vinîtâ. Imâ kho bh. dve parisâ. Etadaggaṁ bh. imâsaṁ dvinnaṁ parisânaṁ yadidaṁ paṭipucchâ-vinîtâ parisâ no ukkâcita-vinîtâ ti.

7. Dve' mâ bh. parisâ. Katamâ dve? Âmisagarû parisâ no saddhammagarû saddhammagarû parisâ no âmisagarû.[9]

Katamâ ca bh. âmisagarû parisâ no saddhammagarû? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ bhikkhû gihînaṁ[10] odâtavasanânaṁ sammukhâ[11] aññamaññassa vaṇṇaṁ bhâsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhâga-vimutto asuko paññâvimutto asuko kâyasakkhî asuko diṭṭhipatto asuko saddhâvimutto asuko saddhammânusârî[12] asuko saddhânusâri asuko sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo asuko dussîlo pâpadhammo ti: te tena lâbhaṁ labhanti te tena[13] taṁ lâbhaṁ labhitvâ[13] gadhitâ[14] mucchitâ ajjhopannâ[15] anâdînavadassâvino anissaraṇa[16]-paññâ paribhuñjanti ayaṁ vuccati bh. âmisagarû parisâ no saddhammagarû.

[1] Ph., sussasanti. [2] Ph., sussanti.
[3] Ph., upaṭṭhapenti. [4] Ph. *omits* ca.
[5] Ph., tesaṁ. [6] Ph., paṅhaṁ vivaranti.
[7] Ph.,,ko attho. [8] Ph., vivatanti.
[9] Ph., âmissagarû parisâ no saddhammagarû saddhammagarû parisâ no âmissagarû. T. *omits the second* saddhamma. [10] Ph., gihinaṁ.
[11] Ph., asamukhâ; T., sammukhâ. [12] Ph., dhamma.
[13] T. *omits* tena *and* labhitvâ.
[14] Ph., gadhitâ; T., Ba., Bb., gathitâ; Com., ganthitâ.
[15] Ph., ajjhosâno. [16] Ph., amissaraṇâ.

Katamâ ca bh. saddhammagarû[1] parisâ no âmisagarû? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ bhikkhû na gihînaṁ odâta-vasanânaṁ sammukhâ[2] aññamaññassa vaṇṇaṁ bhâsanti[3] asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhâga-vimutto asuko paññâ-vimutto asuko kâyasakkhî asuko diṭṭhi-patto asuko saddhâvimuṭto asuko dhammânusârî asuko saddhânusârî[4] asuko sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo asuko dussîlo pâpadhammo' ti: te tena[5] lâbhaṁ labhanti te tam[6] lâbham pi labhitvâ na gadhitâ[7] amucchitâ anajjhopannâ[8] âdînavadassâvino nissaraṇapaññâ paribhuñjanti: ayaṁ vuccati bh. saddhammagarû parisâ no âmisagarû. Imâ kho bh. dve parisâ. Etadaggaṁ bh. imâsaṁ dvinnaṁ parisânaṁ yadidaṁ saddhammagarû parisâ no âmisagarû ti.

8. Dve 'mâ bh. parisâ. Katamâ dve? Visamâ ca parisâ samâ ca parisâ.

Katamâ ca bh. visamâ parisâ? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ adhammakammâni pavattanti dhammakammâni nappavattanti avinayakammâni pavattanti vinayak. nappavattanti adhammak. dippanti[9] dhammak. na dippanti[9] avinayak. dippanti vinayak. na dippanti[9] ayaṁ vuccati bh. visamâ parisâ: visamattâya bh. parisâya adhammakammâni pavattanti dhammak. nappavattanti avinayak. pavattanti vinayak. nappavattanti adhammak. dippanti[9] dhammak. na dippanti[9] avinayak. dippanti[9] vinayak. na dippanti.[9]

Katamâ ca bh. samâ parisâ? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ dhammakammâni pavattanti adhammakammâni nappavattanti vinayakammâni pavattanti avinayak. nappavattanti dhammak. dîpenti adhammak. na dippanti[9] vinayak. dippanti[9] avinayak. na dippanti[9] ayaṁ vuccati bh. samâ parisâ: samattâya bh. parisâya dhammakammâni pavattanti adhammak. nappavattanti vinayak. pavattanti avinayak. nappavattanti dhammak. dippanti[9] adhammak. na dippanti[9] vinayak.

[1] Ph., asaddhama.
[2] Ph., samukhâ.
[3] Ph., bhâsenti.
[4] Ph., attânusârî.
[5] T. *omits* tena.
[6] T. *omits* tam.
[7] Ph., adhigatâ *for* agadhitâ; T., Ba., Bb., na gathitâ.
[8] Ph., anajjhosâno.
[9] Ph., dipenti.

dippanti[1] avinayak. na dippanti.[1] Imâ kho bh. dve parisâ. Etadaggaṁ bh. imâsaṁ dvinnaṁ parisânaṁ yadidaṁ samâ parisâ ti.

9. Dve 'mâ bh. parisâ. Katamâ dve? Aḍhammikâ parisâ dhammikâ ca parisâ ... pe ... Imâ kho bh. dve parisâ. Etadaggaṁ bh. imâsaṁ dvinnaṁ parisânaṁ yadidaṁ dhammikâ parisâ ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bh. parisâ. Katamâ dve? Adhammavâdinî[2] ca parisâ dhammavâdinî[2] ca parisâ.

Katamâ bh. adhammavâdinî[3] ca parisâ? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ bhikkhû adhikaraṇaṁ âdiyanti[4] dhammikaṁ vâ adhammikaṁ vâ te taṁ adhikaraṇaṁ âdiyitvâ na c'eva aññamaññaṁ saññâpenti na ca saññattiṁ[5] upagacchanti na ca nijjhâpenti[6] na ca nijjhattiṁ[7] upagacchanti te asaññattibalâ[8] anijjhattibalâ[9] appaṭinissaggamantino[10] tam eva adhikaraṇaṁ thâmasâ parâmassa[11] abhinivissa voharan ti[12] idam eva saccaṁ mogham aññan ti ayaṁ vuccati bh. adhammavâdinî[3] parisâ.

Katamâ ca bh. dhammavâdinî[3] parisâ? Idha bh. yassaṁ parisâyaṁ bhikkhû adhikaraṇaṁ âdiyanti dhammikaṁ vâ adhammikaṁ vâ te taṁ adhikaraṇaṁ âdiyitvâ aññamaññaṁ saññâpenti c'eva saññattiñ[5] ca upagacchanti nijjhâpenti c'eva[13] nijjhattiñ[14] ca upagacchanti te saññattibalâ[15] nijjhattibalâ[14] paṭinissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaraṇaṁ thâmasâ parâmassa[16] abhinivissa voharanti[12] idam eva saccaṁ mogham aññanti ayaṁ vuccati bh. dhammavâdinî parisâ. Imâ kho bh. dve parisâ. Etadaggaṁ bh. imâsaṁ dvinnaṁ parisânaṁ yadidaṁ dhammavâdinî parisâ ti.

Tatr'-udânaṁ:—uttânâvaggâ aggavatî ariyâ kasaṭo ca pañ-

[1] Ph., dîpenti.
[2] Ph., -vâdî.
[3] Ph., -vâdî
[4] Ph., âdiyyanti.
[5] Ph., paññâpenti *and* paññattim.
[6] Ph., nijhâpenti.
[7] Ph., nijjhânti.
[8] Ph., apaññatti.
[9] Ph. *inserts* nigacchanti *before* anijjhatti, *and reads* -bâlâ.
[10] Ph., appaṭinisaggamantino.
[11] P., parâmâsâ.
[12] Ph., abhinivisavoharanti.
[13] T., ca.
[14] T., nijjhanti; Ph., nijjhânti.
[15] T., saññattibalâ.
[16] Ph., parâmasâ.

camo ukkâcita-âmisa c'eva visamâ adhammâ dhammi yena vâ ti.[1]

Parisâ[2]-vaggo pañcamo.
Paṭhamo paññâsako samatto.[3]

---

*Sixth Vagga.*

1. Dve 'me bh. puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti acchariyâ[4] bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṁ.

Katame dve? Tathâgato ca arahaṁ sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavatti. Ime kho bh. puggalâ loke up. uppajjanti acchariyâ[4] bahujaṇahitâya bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânan ti.

2. Dve 'me bh. puggalâ loke up. uppajjanti acchariyâ manussâ.

Katame dve? Tathâgato ca arahaṁ sammâ sambuddho râjâ cakkavatti. Ime kho bh. dve puggalo loke up. uppajjanti acchariyamanussâ ti.

3. Dvinnaṁ bh. puggalânaṁ kâlakiriyâ bahuno janassa anutappâ[5] hoti.

Katamesaṁ dvinnaṁ? Tathâgatassa ca arahato sammâ sambuddhassa rañño cakkavattissa. Imesaṁ kho bh. dvinnaṁ puggalânaṁ kâlakiriyâ bahuno janassa anutappâ hoti.

4. Dve 'me bh. thûpârahâ? Katame dve? Tathâgato arahaṁ sammâ sambuddho râjâ cakkavatti. Ime kho bh. dve thûpârahâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bh. buddhâ? Katame dve? Tathâgato ca arahaṁ sammâ sambuddho paccekabuddho ca. Ime kho bh. dve buddhâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bh. asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti. Katame dve? Bhikkhu ca khînâsavo hatthâjânîyo ca. Ime ca kho bh. asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasantî ti.

7. Dve 'me bh. asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti. Katame

[1] The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph.
[2] From Ph.
[3] Ph. omits sammatto.
[4] Not in Ph.
[5] Ph., anutabbâ.

dve: Bhikkhu ca khîṇâsavo assâjâniyo ca. Ime kho bh. dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasantî ti.

8. Dve 'me[1] bh. asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti. Katame dve? Bhikkhu ca khîṇâsavo kâla-sîho ca migarâjâ. Ime kho dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santassanti.

9. Dve 'me bh. atthavase sampassamânâ kiṁ-purisâ mânusiṁ vâcaṁ[2] na bhâsanti. Katame dve? mâ ca[3] musâ bhaṇimhâ mâ ca[3] paraṁ abhûtena abbhâcikkhimhâ[4] ti. Ime kho bh. dve atthavase saṁpassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusiṁ vâcaṁ na bhâsantî tî.

8. Dvinnaṁ bh. dhammânaṁ atitto appaṭivâno mâtugâmo kâlaṁ karoti. Katamesaṁ dvinnaṁ? Methunadhamma-samapâttiyâ[5] ca vijâyanassa ca. Imesaṁ kho bh. dvinnaṁ atitto appaṭivâno mâtigâmo kâlaṁ karotî ti.

9. Asantasannivâsañ ca vo bh. desessâmi saṁta[6] sannivasañ ca taṁ suṇâtha sâdhukaṁ manasikarotha bhâsissâmî ti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccasosuṁ. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Kathañ ca bh. asanta-sannivâso hoti kathañ[7] ca asanto sannivâsanti?

Idha bh. therassa bhikkhuno evaṁ hoti:—Thero pi maṁ na vadeyya majjhimo pi[8] maṁ na vadeyya navo pi maṁ na vadeyya theram p'ahaṁ[9] na vadeyyaṁ majjhimam p'ahaṁ na vadeyyaṁ navam[10] p'ahaṁ na vadeyyaṁ. Thero ce pi maṁ vadeyya ahitânukampî maṁ vadeyya no hitânukampî no ti[11] naṁ vadeyyaṁ[12] viheseyyam pi naṁ[13] passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṁ. Majjhimo ce pi maṁ vadeyya navo ce pi maṁ vadeyya ahitânukampî[14] maṁ vadeyya no hitânukampî no ti naṁ[15] vâdeyyaṁ viheseyyam pi nam[16] passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṁ.

[1] Ph. *omits* dve 'me.
[2] Kipûrisâ mânusivâcaṁ.
[3] T., Ph., mâca-.
[4] T., -amhâ.
[5] Ph., methunasamâpattiyâ.
[6] Ph., santa. T., santo santaṁ.
[7] T., katañ.
[8] Ph., pi. T., ca.
[9] Ph., p'âhaṁ *throughout*.
[10] T., navamaṁ.
[11] T. *omits* ti; *but* Ba., Bb., and Ph. *retain it*.
[12] Ba., vadeyya.
[13] Ph. *omits* pi naṁ.
[14] Ba., hitânuk.
[15] Ph. *omits* naṁ.
[16] Ph. *omits* pi, *and reads* na *for* naṁ.

Majjhimassa pi bhikkhuno evaṁ hoti:—pe ...

Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṁ hoti:—Thero pi maṁ na[1] vadeyya majjhimo pi maṁ na vadeyya navo pi maṁ na vadeyya theram p'ahaṁ na vadeyyaṁ majjhimam p'ahaṁ na vadeyyaṁ navam p'ahaṁ na vadeyyaṁ. Thero ce pi maṁ mâvadeyya ahitânukampî maṁ vadeyya no hitânukampî no ti[2] naṁ vadeyyaṁ viheseyyam pi nam passam[3] pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṁ. Majjhimo ce pi maṁ vadeyya ... navo ce pi maṁ vadeyya ahitânukampî maṁ vadeyya[4] no hitânukampî no ti naṁ vadeyyaṁ viheseyyam pi nam[5] passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṁ. Evam pi kho bh. asantasannivâso hoti evañ ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathañ ca bh. santasannivâso hoti? Kathañ ca santo sannivasanti?

Idha bh.[6] therassa bhikkhuno evaṁ hoti:—Thero pi maṁ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṁ vadeyya navo pi maṁ vadeyya theraṁ p'ahaṁ vadeyyaṁ majjhimam p'ahaṁ vadeyyaṁ navam p'ahaṁ vadeyyaṁ. Thero ce pi maṁ vadeyya[7] hitânukampî maṁ vadeyya no ahitânukampî sâdhû ti naṁ vadeyyaṁ na naṁ vinâseyyaṁ[8] passaṁ pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṁ. Majjhimo ce pi maṁ vadeyya navo ce pi maṁ vadeyya hitânukampî maṁ vadeyya no ahitânukampî sâdhû ti naṁ vadeyyaṁ[9] na nam pi[10] viheseyyaṁ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṁ.

Majjhimassa pi[11] bhikkhuno evaṁ hoti:—pe ...

Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṁ hoti:—Thero pi maṁ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṁ vadeyya[12] navo pi maṁ vadeyya theram p'ahaṁ vadeyyaṁ majjhimam p'ahaṁ vadeyyaṁ navam p'ahaṁ vadeyyaṁ. Thero ce pi maṁ vadeyya hitânukampî

[1] Ph. *alone has* na vadeyyaṁ.
[2] T. *reads* Thero ce pi maṁ mâ vadeyya ahit., *and reads* mâ vadeyya ahit. no. Ph. has na vadeyya, &c.
[3] Ph., vadeyyaṁ na vihedheyyaṁ (*for* viheṭheyyaṁ, *originally* vihegeyyaṁ) passaṁ.
[4] Bb., vadeyyaṁ.
[5] Ph. *omits* pi, *and reads* na *for* naṁ.
[6] Ph. *inserts* kho *after* bh.
[7] Ph., na vaddeya.
[8] Ph., na; no vimaṁseyya.
[9] T., vadeyya.
[10] T. *omits* pi.
[11] Not in Ph.
[12] T. *omits* majjhimo . . . vadeyya.

maṁ vadeyya no ahitânukampî sâdhû ti naṁ[1] vadeyyaṁ na naṁ viheseyyam[2] passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṁ. Majjhimo ce pi maṁ vadeyya navo ce pi maṁ vadeyya[3] hitânukampî maṁ vadeyya no ahitânukampî sâdhû ti naṁ vadeyyaṁ na naṁ viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṁ. Evaṁ kho bh. santasannivâso hoti evañ ca santo sannivasantî ti.

10. Yasmiṁ bh. adhikaraṇe ubhato vacîsaṁsâro diṭṭhipalâso cetaso âghâto appaccayo anabhiraddhi[4] ajjhattaṁ navûpasanto hoti tasm' etaṁ bh. adhikaraṇe pâṭikaṅkhaṁ dîghattâya kharattâya vâḷattâya[5] saṁvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsu vihârissanti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bh. adhikaraṇe ubhato vacîsaṁsâro diṭṭhipalâso cetaso âghâto appaccayo anabhiraddhi[4] ajjhattaṁ suvûpasanto hoti tasm' etaṁ bh. adhikaraṇe pâṭikaṅkhaṁ dîghattâya kharattâya vaḷattâya saṁvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsu vihârissantî ti.

Puggalavaggo chaṭṭho.[6]

---

*Seventh Vagga.*

1. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Gihî-sukhañ ca pabbajjâ-sukhañ ca. Imâni kho bh. dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṁ bh. imesaṁ dvinnaṁ sukhânaṁ yadidaṁ pabbajjâsukhan ti.

2. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Kâmasukhañ ca nekkhammasukhañ ca. Imâni ... pe ... nekkhammasukhan ti.

3. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? upadhisukhañ ca nirupadhisukhañ ca. Imâni ... pe ... nirupadhisukhan ti.

4. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Sâsavañ ca sukhaṁ anâsavañ ca sukhaṁ. Imâni ... pe ... anâsavasukhan ti.

[1] Ph., na naṁ. [2] T., Bb., viheseyya. [3] T., vadeyyam.
[4] Ph., -ruddhi. [5] *Omitted by* Ph.
[6] T., Bb., Vaggo chaṭṭho. Ph., Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

5. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve. Sâmisañ ca sukhaṁ nirâmisañ ca sukhaṁ. Imâni ... pe ... nirâmisa-sukhan ti.

6. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? ariyasukhañ ca anariyasukhañ ca. Imâni ... pe ... ariyasukhan ti.

7. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Kâyikañ ca sukhaṁ cetasikañ ca sukhaṁ. Imâni ... pe ... cetasikaṁ sukhan ti.

8. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Sappîtikañ ca sukhaṁ nippîtikañ ca sukhaṁ. Imâni ... pe ... nippîti-kaṁ sukhan ti.

9. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Sâtasukhañ ca upekkhâsukhañ ca. Imâni ... pe ... upekkhâsukhan ti.

10. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Samâdhi-sukhañ ca asamâdhisukhañ ca. Imâni ... pe ... samâdhi-sukhan ti.

11. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Sappîti-kârammaṇañ ca sukhaṁ nippîtikârammaṇañ ca sukhaṁ. Imâni ... pe ... nippîtikârammaṇaṁ sukhan ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Sâtâram-maṇañ ca sukhaṁ upekkhârammaṇañ ca sukhaṁ. Imâni ... pe ... upekkhârammaṇaṁ sukhaṁ ti.

13. Dve 'mâni bh. sukhâni. Katamâni dve? Rûpâram-maṇañ ca sukhaṁ arûpârammaṇañ ca sukhaṁ. Imâni ... pe ... arûpârammaṇaṁ sukhan ti.

Sukha[1]-vaggo sattamo.

---

*Eighth Vagga.*

1. Sanimittâ bh. uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no animittâ. Tass 'eva nimittassa pahânâ evaṁ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na honti.

2. Sanidânâ bh. uppajjanti pâpakâ ak. dh. no anidânâ. Tass 'eva nidânassa pahânâ.... pe ... honti.

[1] Ph. has sukhavaggo dutiyo; T., vaggo sattamo.

3. Sahetukâ bh. upp. pâp. ak. dh. no ahetukâ. Tass 'eva hetussa pah. ... pe ... honti.

4. sa saṅkhârâ bh. upp. pâp. ak. dh. no asaṅkhârâ. Tesaṁ yeva saṅkârânaṁ pah. ... pe ... honti.

5. Sappaccayâ bh. upp. pâp. ak. dh. no appaccayâ. Tass' eva paccayassa pah. ... pe ... honti.

6. Sârûpâ bh. upp. pâp. ak. dh. no arûpâ. Tass 'eva rûpassa pah. ... pe ... honti.

7. Savedanâ bh. upp. pâp. ak. dh. no avedanâ. Tassâ yeva vedanâya pah. ... pe ... honti.

8. sasaññâ bh. upp. pâp. ak. dh. asaññâ. Tassâ yeva saññâya pah. ... pe ... honti.

9. Saviññâṇâ bh. upp. pâp. ak. dh. aviññânâ. Tass 'eva viññânassa pah. ... pe ....honti.

10. Saṅkhatârammaṇâ[1] bh. upp. pâp. ak. dh. asaṅkhatârammaṇâ. Tass 'eva saṅkhâtassa pah. evaṁ te p. ak. dh. na honti.

Nimitta-vaggo aṭṭhamo.[2]

---

*Ninth Vagga.*

1. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ. Katame dve? Ceto-vimutti ca paññavimutti ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ ti.

2. Paggâho ca avikkhepo ca.

3. Nâmañ ca rûpañ ca.

4. Vijjâ ca vimutti ca.

5. Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca.

6. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

7. Hirî ca ottappañ ca.

8. Dovacassatâ ca pâpamittatâ ca.

9. Sovacassatâ ca kalyâṇamittatâ ca.

10. Dhâtukusalatâ ca manasikârakusalatâ ca.

[1] Ph., saṅkhât.

[2] Ph *has* nimittavaggo tatiyo; T., vaggo aṭṭhamo.

11. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ. Katame dve? Âpatti-kusalatâ ca âpatti-vuṭṭhâna-kusalatâ ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.[1]

---

*Tenth Vagga.*

1. Dve 'me bh. bâlâ. Katame dve! Yo ca anâgataṁ bhâraṁ vahati yo ca âgataṁ bhâraṁ na vahati. Ime kho bh. dve bâlâ ti.

2. Dve 'me bh. paṇḍitâ. Katame dve? Yo ca âgataṁ bhâraṁ vahati yo ca anâgataṁ bh. na vahati. Ime kho bh. dve paṇḍitâ ti.

3. Dve 'me bh. bâlâ. Katame dve? Yo ca akappîye kappîyasaññî yo ca kappîye akappîyasaññî. Ime kho bh. dve bâlâ ti.

4. Dve 'me bh. paṇḍitâ. Katame dve? Yo ca akappîye akappîyasaññî yo ca kappîye kappîyasaññî. Ime kho bh. dve paṇḍitâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bh. bâlâ. Katame dve? Yo ca anâpattiyâ âpattisaññî yo ca âpattiyâ anâpattisaññî. Ime kho bh. dve bâlâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bh. paṇḍitâ. Katame dve? Yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññi yo ca âpattiyâ âpattisaññi. Ime kho bh. dve paṇḍitâ ti.

7. Dve 'me bh. bâlâ. Katame dve? Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhammasaññi. Ime kh. bh. dve bâlâ ti.

8. Dve 'me bh. paṇḍitâ. Katame dve? Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dh. dh.-saññi. Ime kho bh. dve paṇḍitâ ti.

9. Dve 'me bh. bâlâ. Katame dve? Yo ca avinaye vinayas. yo ca vinaye avinayas. Ime kho bh. dve bâlâ ti.

10. Dve 'me bh. paṇḍitâ. Katame dve? Yo ca avinaye avinayas. yo ca v. v. saññî. Ime kho bh. dve paṇḍitâ ti.

11. Dvinnaṁ bh. âsavâ vaḍḍhanti Katamesaṁ dvinnaṁ?

[1] Ph., dhammavaggo catuṭṭho; T., vaggo navamo.

Yo ca na kukkuccâyitabbaṁ kukkuccâyati yo ca kukkuccâyitabbaṁ na kukkuccâyati. Imesaṁ kho bh. dvinnaṁ âsâvâ vaḍḍhantî ti.

12. Dvinnaṁ bh. âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnaṁ. Yo ca na kukkuccâyitabbaṁ na kukkuccâyati yo ca kukkuccâyitabbaṁ kukkuccâyati. Imesaṁ kho bh. d. âsavâ na vaḍḍhantî ti.

13. Dvinnam bh. âsavâ vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnam? Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññî yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññî. Imesam kho bh. d. âsavâ vaḍḍhantî ti.

14. Dvinnaṁ bh. âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnam? Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññî yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññî. Imesam kho bh. d. âsavâ na vaddhanti ti.

15. Dvinnaṁ bh. âsavâ vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnam? Yo ca anâpattiyâ âpattiyasaññî yo ca âpattiyâ anâpattiyasaññî. Imesam kho bh. d. âsavâ vaḍḍhantî ti.

16. Dvinnam bh. âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnam? Yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññî yo ca âpattiyâ âpattiyasaññî. Imesaṁ kho bh. d. âsavâ vaḍḍhantî ti.

17. Dvinnaṁ bh. âsavâ vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnaṁ? Yo ca adhamme dhammas. yo ca dh. adh.-s. Imesaṁ kh. bh. d. âsavâ vaḍḍhantî ti.

18. Dvinnaṁ bh. âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnaṁ? Yo ca adh. adh.-s. yo ca dh. dh.-s. Imesaṁ kho bh. d. âsavâ na vaḍḍhantî ti.

19. Dvinnaṁ bh. âsavâ vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnaṁ? Yo ca avinaye v.-s. yo ca v. s. av.-s. Imesaṁ kh. bh. dvinnaṁ âsavâ vaḍḍhantî ti.

20. Dvinnaṁ bh. âsavâ na vaḍḍhanti. Kat. dvinnaṁ avinaye av.-s. yo ca v. v.-s. Imesaṁ kh. bh. d. âsavâ na vaḍḍhantî ti.

Bâlavaggo
Dutiyo paṇṇâsako samatto.[1]

---

[1] Ph., Bâlavaggo pancamo.

*Eleventh Vagga.*

1. Dve 'mâ bh. âsâ-duppajjahâ. Katamâ dve? Lâbhâsâ ca jîvitâsâ ca. Imâ kho bh. dve âsâ duppajjahâ ti.

2. Dve 'mê bh. paggalâ dullabhâ lokasmiṁ? Katame dve? Yo ca pubbakârî yo ca kataññûkatavedî. Ime kho bh. dve puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmiṁ.

3. Dve 'me bh. puggalâ dullabhâ[1] lok. Katame dve? Titto ca tappetâ[2] ca. Ime kho bh. dve puggalâ dullabhâ[1] lokasmiṁ.

4. Dve 'me bh. puggalâ duttappayâ. Katame dve? Yo ca laddhaṁ laddhaṁ nikkhipati yo ca laddhaṁ laddhaṁ visajjeti. Ime kho bh. dve puggalâ duttappayâ.

5. Dve 'me bh. puggalâ sutappayâ. Katame dve? Yo ca laddhaṁ laddhaṁ na nikkhipati yo ca laddhaṁ laddhaṁ na visajjeti. Ime kho bh. dve puggalâ sutappayâ.

6. Dve 'me bh. paccayâ râgassa uppâdâya. Katame dve? Subhanimittañ ca ayoniso manasikâro. Ime kho bh. dve paccayâ râgassa uppâdâya.

7. Dve 'me bh. paccayâ dosassa uppâdâya. Katame dve? Paṭigha-nimittañ ca ayoniso manasikâro. Ime kho bh. dve p. dosassa uppâdâya.

8. Dve 'me bh. paccayâ micchâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâdâya. Katame dve? Parato ca ghoso ayoniso manasikâro. Ime kho bh. dve p. micchâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâdâyâ.

9. Dve 'me bh. paccayâ samâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâdâya. Katame dve? Parato ca ghoso yoniso m. Ime kho bh. dve paccayâ samâditthiyâ uppâdâya.

10. Dve 'mâ bh. âpattiyo. Katamâ dve! Lahukâ ca âpatti garukâ ca âpatti. Imâ kho bh. dve âpattiyo ti.

11. Dve 'mâ bh. apattiyo. Katamâ dve? Duṭṭhallâ ca âpatti aduṭṭhallâ ca âpatti. Imâ kho bh. dve âpattiyo ti.

12. Dve 'mâ bh. âpattiyo. Katamâ dve? Sâvasesâ ca âpatti anavasesâ ca âpatti. Imâ kho bh. dve âpattiyo ti.

Âsâvaggo ekâdasamo.[3]

[1] Ph., sulabhâ. [2] T., tappetâ; Ph., tappeto.
[3] Ph., âsâduppajahavaggo paṭhamo.

## *Twelfth Vagga.*

1. Saddho bh. bhikkhu evaṁ sammâ[1] âyâcamâno âyâceyya[2] tâdiso homi yâdisâ Sâriputta-Moggalânâ[3] ti. Esâ bh. tulâ etam pamâṇaṁ mama sâvakânaṁ bhikkhûnaṁ yadidaṁ Sariputta-Moggalânâ ti.

2. Sâddhâ bh. bhikkhunî evaṁ sammâ[4] âyâcamâno âyâceyya tadisâ homi yadisâ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavaṇṇâ câ ti. Esâ bh. tulâ etam pamâṇam mama sâvikânaṁ bhikkhunînaṁ yadidaṁ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavaṇṇâ câ ti.

3. Saddho bh. upâsako evaṁ sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdiso homi yadiso Citto gahapati Atthako[5] ca Aḷavako ti. Esâ bh. tulâ etam pamâṇam mama sâvakânaṁ yadidaṁ Citto ca gahapati Atthako[6] ca Aḷavako ti.

4. Saddhâ bh. upâsikâ evaṁ sammâ âyâcamânâ âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khujjuttarâ ca upâsikâ Celakaṇṭakiyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti. Esâ bh. tulâ etam pamâṇaṁ mama sâvikânaṁ yadidaṁ Khujjuttarâ ca Nandamâtâ ti.

5. Dvîhi bh. dhammehi samannâgato bâlo avyatto asappuriso khataṁ upahataṁ attânaṁ pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnaṁ bahuñ ca apuññaṁ pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi? Ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ avaṇṇârahassa vaṇṇaṁ bhâsati ananuvicca apariyogâhetvâ vaṇṇârahassa avaṇṇaṁ bhâsati. Imehi kho bh. dvîhi dhammehi sam. bâlo ca avyatto asappuriso khataṁ upahataṁ attânaṁ pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnaṁ bahuñ ca apuññaṁ pasavati.

6. Dvîhi bh. dhammehi sam. paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṁ anupahataṁ attânaṁ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnaṁ bahuñ ca puññaṁ pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi? Anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ avaṇṇârahassa avaṇṇaṁ bhâsati anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ vaṇṇârahassa vaṇṇaṁ bhâsati. Imehi kho bh. dvîhi sam. paṇḍito vyatto

[1] Ph., samâyâc. [2] Ph., âyyâceyya.
[3] Ph., moggalâno. [4] Ph., sammânaṁ. [5] Ph., Hatthako.

sap. ak. anup. att. par. an. ca hoti an. v. bahuñ ca puññaṁ pasavati.

7. Dvîhi bh. dhammehi sam. bâlo avyatto asapp. kh. up. attânaṁ par. sâvajjo sânuvajjo[1] viññûnaṁ bah. ca ap. pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi? Ananuvicca apar. appasâdanîye[2] ṭhâne pasâdaṁ upadaṁseti[3] ananuvicca apar. pasâdanîye[4] ṭhâne appasâdaṁ upadaṁseti. Imehi kho bh. dvîhi dhammehi sam. bâlo avyatto asap. kh. up. att. par. sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnaṁ bahuñ ca apuññaṁ pasavati.

8. Dvîhi bh. sam. paṇḍito vyatto sap. ak. anup. att. par. anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnaṁ bahuñ ca puññaṁ pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi? Ananuvicca viññû pariyogâhetvâ appasâdaniye ṭhâne appasâdaṁ upadaṁseti anuvicca par. pasâdanîye ṭhâne pasâdaṁ upadaṁseti. Imehi kho bh. dvîhi dhammehi sam. paṇḍito vyatto sap. ak. an. att. par. an. hoti an. ca hoti an. v. bahuñ ca p. pasavati.

9. Dvîsu bh. micchâ paṭipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asap. kh. up. att. par. sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnaṁ bahuñ ca puññaṁ pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu? Mâtari ca pitari ca. Imesu kho bh. dvîsu micchâ paṭipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asap. kh. up. att par. sâvajjo ca hoti s. v. b. ca ap. pasavati.

10. Dvîsu bh. sammâ paṭipajjamâno paṇḍito vyatto sap. ak. an. att. par. anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnaṁ bahuñ ca puññaṁ pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu. Mâtari ca pitari ca. Imesu bh. dvîsu sammâ paṭipajjamâno paṇḍito vyatto sap. ak. an. att. par. an. ca hoti an. v. b. ca p. pasavati.

11. Dvîsu bh. micchâ paṭipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asap. kh. up. att. par. sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo v. b. ca ap. pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu? Tathâgate ca Tathâgatasâvake ca. Imesu kho bh. dvîsu micchâ paṭipajjamâno bâlo avyatto

[1] Ph., sâ anuvajjo.
[2] Ph., appassâd.; T., appasâsâdanîye.
[3] Ph., upadaseti.
[4] Ph., nîye ṭhâne.

asap. kh. up. att. par. sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo v. b. ca p. pasavati.

12. Dvîsu bh. sammâ paṭipajjamâno paṇḍito vyatto sap. ak. aṅ. att. par. anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo v. b. ca p. pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu? Tathâgate Tathâgatasâvake ca. Imesu kho bh. dvîsu sammâ paṭipajjamâno paṇḍito vyatto sap. ak. an. att. par. avajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo v. b. ca p. pasavati.

13. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ? Katame dve? Sacittavodânañ ca na kiñci loke upâdiyati. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ.

14. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ. Katame dve? Kodho ca upanâho ca ... pe ...

15. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ. Katame dve? Kodha-vinayo ca upanâha-vinayo ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ ti.

Âyâcana-vaggo dvâdasamo.[1]

---

## *Thirteenth Vagga.*

1. Dve 'mâni bh. dânâni. Katamâni dve? Âmisa-dânañ ca dhamma-dânañ ca. Imâni bh. dve dânâni. Etad aggaṁ bh. imesaṁ dvinnaṁ dânânaṁ yadidaṁ dhamma-dânan ti.

2. Dve 'mâni bh. yâgâ. Katame dve? Âmisa-yâgo ca dhamma-yâgo ca. Ime kho ... pe ... dhamma-yâgo.

3. Dve 'me bh. câgâ. Katame dve? Âmisa-câgo ca dhamma-câgo ca. Ime kho ... pe ... dhamma-câgo.

4. Dve 'me bh. paricâgo. Katame dve? Âmisa-paricâgo ca dhamma-paricâgo ca. Ime ... pe ... dhamma-paricâgo.

5. Dve 'me bh. bhogâ. Katame dve? Âmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime ... pe ... dhamma-bhogo.

6. Dve 'me bh. sambhogâ. Katame dve? Âmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime ... pe ... dhamma-sambhogo.

7. Dve 'me bh. samvibhâgâ. Katame dve? Âmisa-saṁvibhâgâ ca dhamma-saṁvibhâga ca. Ime ... pe ... dhamma-saṁvibhâgo.

[1] Ph., Âyâcana-vaggo dutiyo.

8. Dve 'me saṅgahâ. Katame dve? Âmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime ... pe ... dhamma-saṅgaho.

9. Dve 'me bh. anuggahâ. Katame dve? Âmisânuggaho ca dhammânuggaho ca. Ime ... pe ... dhammânuggaho.

10. Dve 'mâ bh. anukampâ. Katamâ dve? Amisânukampâ ca dhammânukampâ. Imâ ... pe ... dhammânukampâ ti.

Dânavaggo terasamo.[1]

---

*Fourteenth Vagga.*

1. Dve 'me bh. santhârâ.[2] Katame dve? Âmisa-santhâro ca dhamma-santhâro ca. Ime ... pe ... dhamma-santhâro.

2. Dve 'me bh. paṭisanthârâ. Katame dve? Âmisa-paṭisanthâro ca dhamma-paṭisanthâro ca. Ime ... pe ... dhamma-paṭisanthâro.

3. Dve 'mâ bh. esanâ. Katamâ dve? Âmis'esanâ ca dhamm'esanâ ca. Imâ ... pe ... dhamm'esanâ.

4. Dve 'mâ bh. pariyesanâ. Katamâ dve? Âmisa-pariyesanâ ca dhamma-pariyesanâ ca. Imâ ... pe ... dhamma-pariyesanâ.

5. Dve 'mâ bh. pariyeṭṭhiyo. Katamâ dve? Âmisa-pariyeṭṭhi[3] ca dhamma-pariyeṭṭhi ca. Imâ ... pe ... dhamma-pariyeṭṭhî ti.

6. Dve 'mâ bh. pûjâ. Katamâ dve? Âmisa-pûjâ ca dhamma-pûjâ ca. Imâ ... pe ... dhamma-pûjâ.

7. Dve 'mâni bh. âtitheyyâni. Katamâni dve? Âmisâtitheyyañ ca dhammâtitheyyañ ca. Imâni ... pe ... dhammâtitheyyâni.

8. Dve 'mâ bh. iddhiyo. Katamâ dve? Âmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imâ ... pe ... dhamma-iddhî ti.

9. Dve 'mâ bh. vuḍḍhiyo. Katamâ dve? Âmisa-vuḍḍhi ca dhammavuḍḍhi ca. Imâ ... pe ... dhammavuḍḍhî ti.

10. Dve 'mâni bh. ratanâni. Katâmâni dve? Âmisa-

[1] Ph., Dânavaggo tatiyo.
[2] Ph., sandhârâ.
[3] T., -pariyeṭṭhitañ.

ratanañ ca dhamma-ratanañ ca. Imâni ... pe ... dhamma-ratanaṁ.

11. Dve 'me bh. sannicayâ. Katame dve? Âmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime ... pe ... dhamma-sannicayo.

12. Dve 'mâni bh. vepullâni. Katamâni dve? Âmisa-vepullañ ca dhamma-vepullañ ca. Imâni ... pe ... dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhâravaggo cuddasamo.[1]

---

*Fifteenth Vagga.*

1. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ. Katame dve? Samâpatti kusalatâ ca samâpatti-vuṭṭhânakusalatâ ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ.

Similar suttas follow of—

2. Ajjavañ ca maddavañ ca.
3. Khantî ca soraccañ ca.
4. Sâkalyañ ca paṭisanthâro ca.
5. Ahiṁsâ ca soraccañ ca.
6. Indriyesu guttadvâratâ ca bhojane mattaññutâ ca.
7. „ „ „ „ „ „[2]
8. Paṭisaṅkhâna-balañ ca bhâvana-balañ ca.
9. Sati-balañ ca samâdhi-balañ ca.
10. Samatho ca vipassanâ ca.
11. Sîla-vipatti ca diṭṭhi-vipatti ca.
12. Sîla-sampadâ ca ditthi-sampadâ ca.
13. Sîla-visuddhi ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.
14. Diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca yathâdiṭṭhissa ca padhânaṁ.
15. Asantuṭṭhitâ ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivânitâ ca padhânasmiṁ.
16. Muṭṭha-saccañ ca asampajaññañ ca.
17. Sati ca sampajaññañ ca.

Samâpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo
Tatiyo paṇṇâsako samatto.

[1] Ph., Sandharavaggo catuṭṭho. [2] So in T. and Com.

*Sixteenth Vagga.*

1. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ. Katame dve? Kodho ca upanâho ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ.

Similar suttas follow (2–10) of—

2. Makkho ca paḷâso ca.
3. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca.
4. Mâyâ ca sâṭheyyañ ca.
5. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanâho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apaḷâso ca.
8. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca.
9. Amâyâ ca asâṭheyyañ ca.
10. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.

11. Dvîhi bh. dhammehi samannâgato dukkhaṁ viharati. Katamehi dvîhi? Kodhena ca upanâhena ca ... pe ... [15]

12. Makkhena ca paḷâsena ca ... pe ...
13. Issâya ca macchariyena ca ... pe ...
14. Mâyâya ca sâṭheyyena ca ... pe ...

15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca. Ime kho bh. dvîhi dhammehi sam. dukkhaṁ viharati.

16. Dvîhi bh. dhammehi sam. sukhaṁ viharati. Katamehi dvîhi? Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca ... pe ... [20]

17. Amakkhena ca apaḷâsena ca ... pe ...
18. Anissâya ca amacchariyena ca ... pe ...
19. Amâyâya ca asâṭheyyena ca ... pe ...

20. Hiriyâ ca ottappena ca. Imehi kho bh. dvîhi dhammehi sam. sukhaṁ viharati.

21. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâyâ saṁvattanti. Katame dve. Kodho ca upanâho ca ... pe ...

22. Makkho ca palâso ca ... pe ...
23. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca ... pe ...
24. Mâyâ ca sâṭheyyañ ca ... pe ...

25. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâya saṁvattanti.

26. Dve 'me bh. dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâya saṁvattanti. Katame dve? Akkodho ca anupanâho ca ... pe ...

27. Amakkho ca apaḷâso ca ... pe ...

28. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca ... pe ...

29. Amâyâ ca asâṭheyyañ ca ... pe ...

30. Hiri ca ottappañ ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâya saṁvattanti.

31–35. Dvîhî bh. dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhataṁ nikkhitto evaṁ niraye. Katamehi dvîhi? Kodhena ca upanâhena ca ... pe ... [II. xvi. § 1–16.] Ime hi kho bh. ... pe ... niraye.

36–40. Dvîhi bh. dhammehi sam. yathâbhataṁ nikkhitto evaṁ sagge. Katamehi dvîhi? Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca ... pe ... [II. xvi. § 16–20.] Ime hi kho bh. dvîhi dhammehi ... pe ... sagge.

41–45. Dvîhi bh. dhammehi sam. idh' ekacco kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipâtaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati. Katamehi dvîhi? Kodhena ca upanâhena ca ... pe ... [II. xvi. § 11–15.] Imehi kho bh. dvîhi dhammehi ... pe ... uppajjati.

46–52. Dvîhi bh. dhammehi sam. idh' ekacco kâyassa bh. p. m. sugatiṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ uppajjati. Katamehi dvîhi? Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca ... pe ... [II. xvi. § 16–20.] Ime kho bh. dvîhi dhammehi ... pe ... uppajjati.

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 51–55. | Dve 'me bh. dhammâ | | akusalâ | ... pe ... | |
| | [II. xvi. § 1–5.] | | | | |
| 56–60. | ... | ... | ... | kusalâ | ... pe ... |
| | [II. xvi. § 6–10.] | | | | |
| 60–64. | ... | ... | ... | sâvajjâ | ... pe ... |
| | [II. xvi. § 1–5.] | | | | |
| 65–70. | ... | ... | ... | anavajjâ | ... pe ... |
| | [II. xvi. § 6–10.] | | | | |
| 70–75. | ... | ... | ... | dukkhindriyâ | ... pe ... |
| | [II. xvi. § 1–5.] | | | | |
| 75–80. | ... | ... | ... | sukhindriyâ | ... pe ... |
| | [II. xvi. § 6–10.] | | | | |
| 81–85. | ... | ... | ... | dukkhavipâkâ | ... pe ... |
| | [II. xvi. § 1–5.] | | | | |

85–90. ... ... ... sukhavipâkâ ... pe ...
[II. xvi. § 6–10.]
91–95. ... ... ... savyâpajjhâ ... pe ...
[II. xvi. § 1–5.]
95–100. ... ... ... avyâpajjhâ ... pe ...
[II. xvi. § 6–10.]

Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ avyâpajjhâ ti.

Kodhavaggo soḷasamo.[1]

---

*Seventeenth Vagga.*

1. Dve 'me bh. atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânaṁ sikkhâpadaṁ paññattaṁ. Katame dve?

Saṅgha-suṭṭhutâya saṅgha-phâsutâya:

Dummaññûnaṁ puggalânaṁ niggahâya pesalânaṁ bhikkhûnaṁ phâsuvihârâya:

Diṭṭhadhammikânaṁ âsavânaṁ verânaṁ vajjânaṁ bhayânaṁ akusalânaṁ dhammânaṁ saṁvarâya samparâyikânaṁ âsavânaṁ verânaṁ vajjânaṁ bhayânaṁ ak. dh. paṭighâtâya:[2]

Gihînaṁ anukampâya pâpicchânaṁ pakkhupacchedâya:

Appasannânaṁ pasâdâya pasannânaṁ bhîyyo bhâvâya:

Saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ vinayânuggahâya.

Ime kho bh. dve atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânaṁ sikkhâpadaṁ paññattan ti.

2. Dve 'me bh. atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânaṁ

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| pâtimokkhaṁ | paññattaṁ | ... pe ... [I. xvii. § 1.] |
| pâtimokkhuddeso | paññatto[3] | „ |
| pâtimokkha-ṭhapanaṁ | paññattaṁ | „ |
| pavâraṇâ | paññattâ | „ |
| pavâraṇa-ṭhapanaṁ | paññattam[4] | „ |
| tajjaniyakammaṁ | paññattaṁ | „ |

[1] Ph. adds Kodha-peyyâlañ ca akusala-peyyâlañ ca.

[2] *In the T. MS.* âs. v. v. bh. ak. dh. *are taken separately, but afterwards together as here printed.*

[3] From Ph.

[4] Ph., pavâranakammaṁ.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| nissayakammaṁ | paññattaṁ | ... pe ... |
| pabbâjaniyakammaṁ | paññattaṁ | „ |
| paṭisâraṇiyakammaṁ | paññattaṁ | „ |
| ukkhepaniyakammaṁ | paññattaṁ | „ |
| parivâsadânaṁ | paññattaṁ | „ |
| mûlâya paṭikassanaṁ | paññattaṁ [1] | „ |
| mânattadânaṁ | paññattaṁ | „ |
| abbhânaṁ | paññattaṁ | „ |
| vosâraṇiyaṁ | paññattaṁ [2] | „ |
| nissâraṇiyaṁ | paññattaṁ | „ |
| upasampadâ | paññattâ | „ |
| ñattikammaṁ | paññattaṁ | „ |
| ñattidutiyakammaṁ | paññattaṁ | „ |
| ñatticatutthakammaṁ | paññattaṁ | „ |
| appaññatte | paññattaṁ | „ |
| paññatte | anuppaññattaṁ | „ |
| sammukhâ-vinayo | paññatto | „ |
| sativinayo | paññatto | „ |
| amûḷhavinayo | paññatto | „ |
| paṭiññâtâkaraṇaṁ | paññattaṁ | „ |
| yebhuyyasikâ | paññattâ | „ |
| tassapâpiyyasikâ | paññattâ | „ |
| tiṇavatthârako | paññatto | „ |

Katame dve?

Saṅgha-suṭṭhutâya sanghaphâsutâya:

dummaññûnaṁ [3] puggalânaṁ niggahâya pesalânaṁ bhikkhûnaṁ phâsuvihârâya:

diṭṭhadhammikânaṁ âsavânaṁ saṁvarâya samparâyikânaṁ âsavânaṁ paṭighâtâya:

diṭṭhadhammikânaṁ verânaṁ vajjânaṁ bhayânaṁ akusalânaṁ dhammânaṁ saṁvarâya samparâyikânaṁ ve. va. bh. ak. dh. paṭighâtâya: ...

gihînaṁ anukampâya pâpicchânaṁ pakkhupacchedâya:

appasannânaṁ pasâdâya pasannânaṁ bhîyyo bhâvâya:

saddhammaṭṭhitiyâ vinayânuggahâya. Ime kho bh. dve

[1] Ph., -kassanâ paññatâ. [2] Ph., osâraṇiyaṁ. [3] Ph., -maṅkûnaṁ.

atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânaṁ tiṇavatthârako paññatto ti.[1]

3. Râgassa bh. abhiññâya dve dhammâ bhâvetabbâ. Katame dve? Samatho ca vipassanâ ca. Râgassa bh. abh. ime dve dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

4. Râgassa bh. pariññâya parikkhayâya pahânâya khayâya vayâya virâgâya nirodhâya câgâya paṭinisaggâya ime dve dhammâ bhâvetabbâ ... pe ... [II. xvii. 5].

5. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanâhassa makkhassa paḷâsassa issâya macchariyassa mâyâya sâṭheyyassa thambassa sârambhassa mânassa atimânassa madassa pamâdassa abhiññâya pariññâya parikkhayâya pahânâya khayâya vayâya virâgâya nirodhâya câgâya paṭinisaggâya ime dve dhammâ bhâvetabbâ. Katame dve? Samatho ca vipassanâ ca. Ime kho bh. dve dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.[2]

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipâto samatto.[3]

[1] *The ending here shows that* Katame dve? Saṅghasuṭṭhutâya ... pe ... *must be read after* paññattaṁ, &c. Ph. *adds* Vinaye peyyâlaṁ niṭṭhitaṁ.

[2] Ph. *adds* Idam avoca Bhagavâ attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitaṁ abhinandanti.

[3] Ph., Dukkanipâto niṭṭhito.

# NOTES.

I. I. 1. samanupassâmî ti dve samanupassanâ ñâṇa-samanupassanâ ca diṭṭhi-samanupassanâ ca. Tattha aniccato samanupassati no niccato ti ayaṁ ñâṇasamanupassanâ nâma rûpam attano samanupassatî ti âdinâ[1] pana diṭṭhi-samanupassanâ nâma. Tâsu idha ñâṇasamanupassanâ adhippetâ. Imassa pana padassa na kâraṇena[2] sambandho veditabbo. Idaṁ hi vuttaṁ hoti ahaṁ bh. sabbaññutanâṇena olokento pi aññaṁ ekarûpam pi na samanupassâmî ti. (B.)

yaṁ evaṁ purisassa cittam pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti yaṁ rûpaṁ rûpagarukassa purisassa catubhûmakusala-cittam pariyâdiyitvâ gaṇhitvâ khepetvâ vâ tiṭṭhati sabbaṁ hatthikâyaṁ pariyâditvâ ti âdisu hi gahaṇaṁ pariyâdânaṁ nâma. Aniccasaññâ bh. bhâvitâ bahulîkatâ sabbaṁ kâmarâgaṁ pariyâdiyatî ti âdisu khepanaṁ idha[3] ubbha-yam pi vaddhati.[4] Tattha idaṁ rûpaṁ catubhûmakakusala-cittaṁ gaṇhantaṁ na nîluppalakalâpaṁ puriso viya hatthena gaṇhâti nâ pi khepayamânaṁ aggiṁ viya uddhane udakaṁ santâpetvâ khepeti uppattiṁ pan'assa nivârayamânam eva catubhûmakam pi kusalacittaṁ gaṇhati c'eva khepeti câ ti veditabbaṁ: tena vuttaṁ cittaṁ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti. (B.)

itthirûpan ti itthiyâ rûpaṁ. Tattha kiñca bh. rûpaṁ vadetha ruppatî ti kho bh. tasmâ[5] rûpan ti vuccati: kena ruppati sî tenâpi ruppatî ti suttânusâreṇa rûpassa vacanat-tho c'eva sâmaññalakkhaṇañca veditabbaṁ. Ayaṁ pana rûpasaddo khandha-bhava-nimitta-paccaya-sarîravaṇṇa-saṇ-ṭhânâdîsu anekesu atthesu vattati. Ayaṁ hi yaṁ kiñci rûpaṁ atîtânâgatapaccupannan ti: ettha rûpakkhandhe vattati rûp'-uppattiyâ maggaṁ bhâvetî ti: ettha rûpabhave ajjhattaṁ arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rûpâni passatî ti: ettha kasiṇa-nimitte

[1] M., âdi. [2] M., kâreṇa. [3] M., idaṁ.
[4] S., vaṭṭati. [5] M., kasmâ.

sarûpâ bh. uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no arûpâ ti: ettha paccaye âkâse[1] parivârito rûpan teva saṅkhaṁ gacchatî ti: ettha sarîre cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rûpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññânan ti: ettha vaṇṇarûpappamâne[2] rûpappasanno ti: ettha saṇṭhâne âdi saddena piyarûpaṁ sâtarûpaṁ arasarûpo ti âdîni saṅgaṇhitabbâni. Idha pan'esa itthiyâ catusamuṭṭhâne rûpâyatanasaṅkhâte vaṇṇo[3] vattati: api ca yo koci itthiyâ nivattha-nivâsanassa vâ alaṅkârassa vâ gandhavaṇṇakâdînaṁ vâ pilandhanamâlâdînaṁ vâ ti kâyapaṭibaddho ca vaṇṇapurisassa cakkhuviññâṇassa ârammaṇaṁ hutvâ upakappati sabbam etaṁ itthirûpan teva veditabbaṁ.

Itthirûpaṁ bh. purisassa cittaṁ pariyâdâyâ ti idam purimass' eva daḷhikaraṇatthaṁ vuttaṁ purimaṁ vâ yatha yidaṁ bh. itthirûpan ti evaṁ opammavasena vuttam idaṁ pariyâdânubhâvadassana-vasena. Tatr' idaṁ itthirûpassa pariyâdânubhâve va vatthu. Mahâdâyikanâgarâjâ[5] kira Cetiyagirimhi Ambatthale mahâthûpaṁ kâretvâ Giribaṇḍavâhanapûjaṁ nâma katvâ kâlena kâlaṁ orodhaparivuto Cetiyagiriṁ gantvâ bhikkhusaṅghassa mahâdânaṁ deti. Bahunnaṁ sannipâtaṭṭhâne nâma na sabbesaṁ satisûpaṭṭhitâ hoti. Rañño ca Damiladevî nâma mahesî paṭhamavaye ṭhitâ dassanîyâ pâsâdikâ. Ath'eko Cittatthero nâma buḍḍhapabbajito asaṁvaranîyâmena olokento tassâ rûpârammaṇe nimittaṁ gahetvâ ummâdappatto viya ṭhitanisinnaṭṭhâne[5] subhaṁ Damiladevî subhaṁ Damiladevî ti vadanto vicarati. Tato paṭṭhâya c'assa dahara-sâmaṇerâ ummattakacittatthero tv'eva nâmaṁ katvâ voharimsu. Atha sâ devî nacirass'eva kâlamakâsi. Bhikkhusaṅghe sîvathikâya dassanaṁ gantvâ âgate[6] daharasâmaṇerâ tassa santikaṁ gantvâ evam âhaṁsu:— Bhante Cittatthera yass' atthâya tvaṁ vilapasi mayaṁ tassâ deviyâ sîvathikâya dassanaṁ gantvâ âgatâ ti. Evaṁ vutte pi asaddahanto âha: yassa[7] vâha sâ tumhe sîvathikâya dassanatthâya gatâ mukhaṁ tumhâkaṁ dhûpavaṇṇan ti ummattakavacanam eva avoca. Evaṁ ummattacittattherassa cittaṁ pariyâdâya aṭṭhâsi. Idaṁ itthirûpaṁ.

[1] M., akâso.
[2] M., vaṇṇo rûpappamâno.
[3] S., vaṇṇe.
[4] M., Mahâdâṭhika.
[5] M., S., ṭhitâ-.
[6] M., bhikkhusaṅgho . . . âgato.
[7] M., yassâ.

Aparam pi vatthu.—Saddhâtissamahârâjâ kira ekadivasaṁ orodhaparivuto vihâraṁ âgato. Eko daharo lohapâsâdadvâra-koṭṭhake ṭhatvâ asaṁvare ṭhito ekam itthiṁ olokesi. Sâ pi gamanaṁ pacchinditvâ tam olokesi. Ubho pi abbhantare uṭṭhitena râgagginâ ḍayhitvâ kâlaṁ akaṁsu. Evam itthirûpaṁ daharassa cittaṁ pariyâdâya aṭṭhâsi.

Aparam pi vatthu. Kalyâniyamahâvihârato kira eko daharo uddesatthâya Kâladîghavâpigâmadvâravihâraṁ gantvâ niṭṭhit'uddesakicco atthakâmânaṁ vacanaṁ agahetvâ gataṭṭhâṇe daharasâmaṇerehi puṭṭhena gâmassa niviṭṭhâkâro kathetabbo bhavissatî ti. Gâme piṇḍâya caranto visabhâgârammaṇe nimittaṁ gahetvâ attano vasanaṭṭhânaṁ gato tâya nivatthavatthaṁ saññânitvâ. Kahaṁ te idaṁ laddhan ti pucchanto tayâ[1] matabhâvaṁ ñatvâ evarûpâ nâma itthi maṁ nissâya matâ yâ[2] ti cittento anto uṭṭhitena râgagginâ ḍayhitvâ jîvitakkhayaṁ pâpuṇi. Evam pi idaṁ iṭṭhirûpaṁ purisassa cittaṁ par. tiṭṭhatî ti veditabbaṁ. (B.)

I. 1. 2. itthisaddo ti itthiyâ cittasamuṭṭhâno kathitagîtaroditasaddo: api ca itthiyâ nivatthanivâsanassâpi alaṅkatâlaṅkârassâpi itthipayoganipphâdito vîṇâveṇusaṅkhapaṇavâdisaddo pi itthisaddo c'eva veditabbo. Sabbo pi h'eto purisassa cittaṁ p. t. ti. (B.)

Tattha suvaṇṇakakkaṭasuvaṇṇamoradaharabhikkhumâdînaṁ vatthûni veditabbâni.[3]

I. 1. 3. itthigandho ti itthiyâ catusamuṭṭhânikaṁ gandhâyatanaṁ svâyaṁ itthiyâ sarîragandho duggandho hoti kâyarûḷho pana âgantuko anulepanâdigandho idha adhippeto. Ekaccâ pi itthî assagandhinî hoti ekaccâ meṇḍagandhinî ekaccâ sedagandhinî ekaccâ soṇigandhinî. Ekacco andhabâlo evarûpâya pi itthiyâ rajjat[4] 'eva cakkavattino pana itthiratanassa kûyato candanagandho vâyati mukhato uppalagandho. Ayaṁ na sabbâsaṁ hotî ti âgantuko anulepanâdigandho ca idha adhippeto. Tiracchânagatâya pana hatthi-assa-goṇâ-

[1] M., tassâ. [2] M., matâ.

[3] For these stories see Jâtaka II., pp. 33. 341, and "Buddhist Birth Stories," in "Contemporary" for May 1881. [4] So in MSS.

dayo tiracchânagatânaṁ sajâti-itthînaṁ utugandhena yojanaṁ dviyojanam tiyojanaṁ catuy. pi gacchati Iti kâyagandho vâ hotu. Itthiyâ nivatthanivâsana-anulittânulepanapilandhamâlâdigandho vâ sabbo pi itthigandho tv'eva veditabbo. (B.)

I. 1. 4. itthiraso ti itthiyâ catusamuṭṭhânikaṁ rasâyatanaṁ. Tipiṭaka-cûḷanâga-cûḷâbhayattherâ pana svâyaṁ itthiyâ kiṅkârapaṭissâ vinâ divasena assa va raso c'eva paribhogharaso ca ayaṁ itthiraso ti vadanti. Kin te nayo panâyaṁ. Itthiyâ oṭṭhamaṁsamakkhana[1]-khelâdiraso pi sâmikassa dinnaṁ yâgu-bhattâdînaṁ raso pi sabbo so itthiraso tveva veditabbo. Aneke hi sattâ attano mâtugâmena yaṅ kiñci sahatthâ dinnam eva madhuran ti gahetvâ anayavyasanappattâ. (B.)

I. 1. 5. itthiphoṭṭhabban ti itthiyâ kâyasamphasso itthisarîrâ rûḷhânaṁ vatthâlaṅkâra mâlâdînam pi phasso itthiphoṭṭhabbo tveva veditabbo Iti satthâ sattânaṁ âsayânusayavasena rûpâdisu ekakaṁ gahetvâ aññaṁ idisaṁ na passâmî ti âha. Yathâ hi rûpagarukassa purisassa itthirûpaṁ cittuppâdaṁ gameti palibuddheti majjâpeti pamajjâpeti moheti pamoheti na tathâ sesâ saddâdayo. Yathâ ca saddâdigarukânaṁ saddâdayo: na tathâ rûpâdînî ârammaṇînî ekaccassa rûpâdisu ekam evârammaṇaṁ cittaṁ pariyâdîyati ekaccassa dve pi tîṇi pi cattâri pi pañca pi. Iti ime pañca suttantâ pañca garukavasena kathitâ: na pañca garukajâtakavasena pañcagarukajâtakam pana sakkhibhâvatthâya âharitvâ kathetabbaṁ.

Tatra hi amanussehi kantâramajjhe katâya âpanaracanâya mahapurisassa pañcasu sahâyesu rûpagaruko rûpârammaṇe bajjhitvâ anayavyasanaṁ patto saddâdigaruko saddârammaṇâdisu. Iti naṁ sakkhibhâvatthâya âharitvâ kathetabbaṁ. Ime pana pañca suttantâ pañcagarukavasen' eva kathitâ yasmâ ca na kevalaṁ purisâ yeva pañcagarukâ honti itthiyo pi honti yeva tasmâ tâsam pi vasena puna pañca suttante kathesi. Tesaṁ pi attho vuttanayen'eva veditabbo. Vatthusu pi paṭhamasutte Lohapâsâdadvâre ṭhitam daharaṁ oloketvâ

[1] M., -maṁsasammakkhaṇâ; S., -maṁsasammatikkhaṇa.

matâya râj'orodhâya vatthu veditabbam tam hetthâ vitthâritam eva. Dutiyasutte Bârâṇasiyam yam rûpajîvino mâtugâmassa vatthu veditabbam. Guttilavîṇâvâdako kira tassâ itthiyâ sahassam pahiṇi sâ upphaṇḍetvâ gaṇhitum na icchi so "karissâm'ettha katabban" ti Sâyaṇhakâlasamanantare alaṅkatapaṭiyatto tassâ gehassa abhimukhaṭṭhâne aññasmim gehadvâre nisinno viṇâya tantiyo same guṇe patiṭṭhâpetvâ tantissarena gîtassaram anatikkamen' etâ gâyi: sâ itthi tassa gîtasaddam sutvâ dvâran ti saññâya vivaṭavâtapânena tassa santikam gamissâmî ti âkâse yeva jîvitakkhayam pattâ. Tatiye sutte cakkavattirañño kâyato candanagandho vâyati mukhato uppalagandho ti. Idam âharitabbam idañ c'ettha vatthu veditabbam:—Sâvatthiyam kir' ekassa kuṭumbiyassa dhîtâya sâmiko satthudhammadesanam sutvâ "na sakkâ mayâ ayam dhammo gihibhûtena pûretun" ti. Aññatarassa piṇḍapâtikattherassa santike pabbaji. Ath'assa bhariyâm assâmikâ ayan ti ñatvâ râjâ Pasenadikosalo antepuram atiharâpetvâ ekadivasam ekam nîluppalakalâpam âdâya antepuram pavitṭho ekekissâ ekekam nîluppalam dâpesi: Pupphesu bhâjiyamânesu tassâ itthiyâ dve hattham pattâni. Sâ pahaṭṭhâkâram dassetvâ upasiṅghitvâ parodi. Rajâ tassâ ubhayâkâram disvâ tam pakkosâpetvâ pucchi sâ attano tuṭṭhikâraṇañca rodanakâraṇañca kathesi. Yâva tatiyam kathite pi râjâ asaddahanto puṇadivase sakale râjanivesane sabbamâlâvilepanâdisugandhagandham harâpetvâ Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa âsanâ nipaññâpetvâ Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa mahâdânam datvâ bhattakicca pariyosâne tam itthim "kataro thero" ti pucchitvâ "ayan" ti vutte satthâram vanditvâ—"bhante tumhehi saddhim bhikkhusaṅgho gacchatu amhâkam asukatthero anumodanam karissatî" ti âha. Satthâ tam bhikkhum ṭhapetvâ vihâram gato. Thero anumodanavattum âraddhamatte sakalam râjanivesanam gandha-pûram viya jâtam râjâ "saccam ev'esâ âha" ti pasîditvâ. Puṇadivase satthâram tam kâraṇam pucchi. Satthâ "ayam atîte dhammakatham suṇanto 'sâdhu sâdhû' ti sâdhukâram pavattento sakkaccam assosi tam mûlako tena mahârâja ayam ânisaṁso laddho" ti âcikkhi. Saddhammadesanâkâle 'sâdhu, sâdhû' ti bhâsato

mukhato nibbattati gandho uppalaṁ va yath' odake ti. Sesaṁ sabbattha uttânatthaṁ evâ ti. (B.)

I. II. 1. ayoniso manasikâro (see II. § 5) is an unenlightened direction of the mind, an unwise consideration or contemplation which leads to the confusion of the permanent with the impermanent, of pleasure with pain, of self with that which is not self, of purity with impurity. Hence unbelief is got rid of by yoniso manasikâro (see p. 4, II., § 10).

subha-nimittaṁ = worldly pleasure as an object of thought, as opposed to asubhanimittam (II. § 6)=impurity as an object of thought (cf. asubha-bhâvanâ=meditation on the impurity of the body, Dh. 413). Nimittaṁ is here used in a technical sense as equivalent to ârammaṇaṁ, so subhan.=iṭṭhârammaṇaṁ (see Dh. 411, and cf. paṭighanimittaṁ, I. ii. 2).

The three nimittas are râga, dosa, and moha.

I. II. 2. paṭighanimittaṁ = aniṭṭhaṁ nimittaṁ. (B.)

I. II. 3. thînamiddhan ti thînañ c'eva middhañ ca: tesu cittassa akammaññatâ thînaṁ âlasiya bhâvass' etam adhivacanaṁ tiṇṇaṁ kaṇḍânaṁ akammaññatâ. Middhaṁ kapimiddhassa pañcâlâsikabhâvass' etaṁ adhivacanaṁ ubhinnam pi. Tattha katamaṁ thînaṁ? Yâ cittassa akalyatâ akammaññatâ olîyanâ sallîyanâ. Tattha katamaṁ middhaṁ? Yâ kâyassa akalyatâ akammaññatâ onâho pariyonâho ti (B.)

arati = discontent. (See Mil., p. 406.) tandi, sloth, drowsiness.

vijambhikâ ti. Tattha katamâ vijambhikâ? Yâ kâyassa jaṁbhanâ vijambhanâ ânamanâ vinamanâ panamanâ sannamanâ vyâdhiyakaṁ ayaṁ vuccati vijambhikâ. (B.)

vijambhikâ is here used in its original sense of yawning, gaping, the stretching out of the limbs lazily. (See Suttavibhaṅga i., p. 274.)

Childers has only the verb vijambhati in the secondary sense of "to rouse one's self," "to display activity." See

Jâtaka i., pp. 12, 70, 506.) The word *gape*, in its earlier English meanings, had the sense of "to desire," "to be eager."

bhattasammado, the effects that follow after the pleasures of the table, as drowsiness, languidness, sleepiness, &c. (See Dh., p. 401.)

cetaso lînattaṁ, dulness of mind, mental inactivity, unreadiness. (Cf. lînamano, Suttavibhaṅga, p. 19; lînaṁ cittaṁ, Mil., pp. 185, 390.)

I. II. 4. uddhaccaṁ, pride, vanity of mind. Cf. uddhaccakukkuccaṁ pahâya anuddhato viharati (Sâmaññaphalasutta, p. 137, ed. Grimblot).

kukkuccaṁ, remorse, trouble of mind on account of bad deeds done and of good deeds left undone.

cetaso avûpasamo, disquietude of mind by reason of pride and vanity, together with a sense of wrong-doing. In this state the mental feelings are hard to tranquillise, and the mind is unfitted for meditation. See p. 4, ii., § 9, and cf. "uddhatâ avûpasanta cittâ" (Majjhima Nikâya, No. 4).

I. II. 5. vicikicchâ, doubt or unbelief in the Teacher (Buddha).

I. II. 7. ceto-vimutti. By the cultivation of friendship and the meditation thereon the heart is emancipated from vyâpâda. (See Mil., p. 397.)

I. II. 8. ârambhadhâtu. To get rid of thînamiddha demands the three elements of—1. exertion (to destroy, aratî-tandî-vijambhikâ, ii., § 3); 2. the giving up or abandonment of sloth and lust (bhattasammado, ii., § 3); and 3. untiring effort for removing obstacles and destroying the fetters of the mind, so that there is no longer any lînacittaṁ.

nikkamadhâtû = nikkhamanadhâtu. The reading nikkama- is supported by T., Ba., Bb., but Ph. has nikkamma-. (See Jâtika ii., p. 208, ll. 22–27.)

I. II. 1–10. abhâvitam, uncultivated by reason of the

non-practice of meditation, so that the mind is inactive and unmanageable (akammanîya), and its powers undeveloped (apâtabhûta), of which sorrow is the only result.

I. III. 9. dukkhâdhivâhaṁ = dukkhâdhivâhanaṁ. The original reading was probably dukkhâvahaṁ. See Dh. v. 35; Jât. i., p. 312; Mil., p. 355; and cf. duḥkhâvaha in Kathâsaritsâgara xci. 40 (Vetâla. 17).

I. IV. 1. adantaṁ is applied to a self-willed, untrained, unruly mind, which is compared to a wild elephant. (See Dh., p. 57.)

I. IV. 3–10. guttaṁ, rakkhitaṁ, saṁvutaṁ are terms applied to the indriyas or senses. Cf. man'indriyaṁ asaṁvutaṁ indriyesu guttadvâro (Sam.-phala-sutta, pp. 135, 136). See Mil., p. 343.

For the meaning of puggalo indriyesu gutta-dvaro see Puggala-paññatti, Dve puggalâ, § 17.

I. V. 1, 2. -sukaṁ, stalk or blade. This sutta seems to refer to the practice of using a sharp stalk of rice or barley as a lancet to draw blood (see Mil., p. 112). If bunglingly or unskilfully employed, it would *not* pierce the hand so as to draw blood; just so an ill-directed mind would fail to pierce through ignorance, draw out knowledge and realise Nirvâna (see Dh., p. 311). Cf. "Avijjaṁ sabbaṁ padâletvâ," Buddhavaṁso xx. 2.

bhejjati is a future: the fut. part. is bhejjo, cf. chejjo, the fut. part. of chindati. (Mil., p. 362.)

micchâ paṇihitacittam, a wrongly-directed mind. (See Dh., p. 8.)

micchâ p. ti micchâ ṭhapitaṁ yathâ vijjhituṁ sakkoti na evaṁ katvâ uddhaggaṁ kaṭṭhâ ṭhapitan ti. (B.)

vijjaṁ = arahattaṁ, aggañâṇaṁ. akkantaṁ = uppîḷitaṁ. (B.)

I. v. 3. yathâbhataṁ, as handed down. The phrase yathâbhataṁ nikkhitto niraye occurs in Jât. i. 390.

Page 7. V. § 3. cetasoparicca. See Mp.s., p. 9.

I. v. 5, 6. udakarahado. This passage occurs in the Sâmañña-ph. sutta., p. 152. There is a metrical version in Jât. ii., p. 100. Cf. accho in Mil. p. 35.

ussati (in footnote) is not in Childers. It means to promote, advance. Cf. sk. ucchri and Pâli ussito. (Suttavibhaṅga, p. 79.) ussâpeti. Jât. ii., p. 219.

uttarim manussadhammâ . . . alam. The phrase uttarimanussa-dhammaṁ alam. occurs in the Pâtimokkha and Mahâvagga i., 6, 13. See Childers s. v. uttarî.

"Uttariṁ vâ manussadhammâ ti dasakusala kammapathasaṅkhâtâ manussadhammâ" (B.) cf. the following passage:—

"uttari manussadhammaṁ nâma jhânaṁ vimokkho, samâdhi, samâpatti ñâṇadassanaṁ, maggabhâvanâ, phalasacchikiriyâ, kilesapahânaṁ vinîvaṇatâ cittassa, suññâgare abhirati (Suttavibaṅgha, pt. ii., p. 25) ñâṇadassanan ti tissovijjâ (Ib. p. 26).

I. v. 7. Compare the following passage from Buddhaghosha's "Visuddhi-magga":—Bhikkhunâ tîṇi nimittâni manasikatabbâṁ kâlena kâlaṁ:—samâdhi-nimittaṁ manasikatabbâṁ k. k. paggaha-n. man. k. k. upekkhâ-n. man. adhicittaṁ anuyutto bhikkhu k. k. samâdhi-n. paggaha-n. upekkhâ-n. man. hoti cittaṁ muduñ ca kammaññañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammâyati âsavânaṁ khayâ.

I. v. 8. Evaṁ lah. cittan ti. (See Mil., p. 102, Pât. xxxii. ed. Min.)

Evaṁ lahuṁ uppajjitvâ lahuṁ nirujjhanakaṁ yâvañcâ ti adhimattapamânatthe nipâto ativiya na sukarâ ti attho.

cittan ti ekacce tâva âcariyâ bhavaṅgacittan ti vadanti tam pana paṭikkhipitvâ idha cittan ti yaṁ kiñci antamaso cakkhuviññânam pi addhippetam evâ ti vuttaṁ. Imasmiṁ pan' atthe Milindarâjâ dhamma-kathika-nâgasenattheram pucchi:—bhante Nâgasena ekasmiṁ accharâ-khaṇe pavattitacittasaṅkhârâ sace rûpino assu kîva mahârâsi bhaveyyâ ti.

Vâha-satânaṁ kho mahârâja vîhînaṁ aḍḍhacûlañca vâhâ vîhi sattammaṇâni dve catumbâ ekaccharâkkhaṇe pavattitassa cittassa saṅkham pi na upenti kalam pi na upenti kalabhâgam pi na upentî ti. Atha kasmâ sammâ sambuddhena upamâ pi na sukarâ ti vuttaṁ? Yath'eva hi upamaṁ paṭikkhipitvâ pi kappadîghabhâvassa yojanikapabbatena yojanikasâsapapuṇṇa-nagarena nirayadukkhassa sattisatâhat' opamena saggasukhassa ca cakkavatti-sampattiyâ upamâ katâ evam idhâ pi kâtabbâ ti. Tattha sakkâ pana bhante upamâ kâtun ti? evam pucchâvasena upamâ katâ. Imasmiṁ sutte pucchâya abhâvena na katâ idaṁ hi suttaṁ dhammadesanâ pariyosâne vuttam iti imasmiṁ sutte cittarâsi nâma kathito hoti. (B.)

idam. B. says that this is a mere particle (idan ti nipâtamattam).

I. v. 9. âgantukehi = asahajâtehi, uppajjanakehi, transitory, accidental. (See Dh., pp. 90, 91; and compare âgantukena rogena, Mil., p. 305, âgantukabhattaṁ, Mahv. p. 292.) A pure mind may at times be assailed by impure thoughts that arise only to pass away, without leaving any mental defilement behind. The ignorant worldling does not rightly understand this, on account of his want of cittabhâvanâ.

I. vi. 3. accharâsaṅghâtamattan ti. Accharâpaharaṇamattaṁ dve aṅguliyo paharitvâ saddakaraṇamattan ti. (B.)

arittajjhâno = atucchajjhâno, apariccattajjhâno. (B.)

mettaṁ cittaṁ. Sabbasattânaṁ hitapharaṇacittaṁ. (B.)

âsevatî ti. Kathaṁ âsevati? Âvajjanto âsevati, jânanto âsevati, passanto âs., paccavekkhanto âs., saddhâya adhimuccanto âs., viriyaṁ paggaṇhanto satiṁ upaṭṭhâpento âs., cittaṁ samâdahanto âs., paññâya pajânanto âs., abhiññeyyaṁ abhijânanto âs., pariññeyyaṁ parijânanto âs., pahâtabbaṁ pajahanto âs., bhâvetabbaṁ bhâvento âs., sacchikâtabbaṁ sacchikaronto âsevatî ti. Idha pana mettâ pubbabhâgena hitapharaṇapavattamatten' eva âsevatî ti veditabbo. (B.)

satthusâsanakaro = satthu anusâsanakaro. (B.)

ovâdapaṭikaro = ovâdakârako. (B.)

raṭṭhapiṇḍan ti nâtiparivaṭṭaṁ pahâya raṭṭhaṁ nissâya pabbaji tena paresaṁ gehato laddhattâ piṇḍapâto raṭṭhapiṇḍo nâma vuccati. (B. See Dh., pp. 54, 395.)

bhuñjati. The Com. has paribhuñjati, upon which B. makes the following remarks:—Cattâro paribhogâ: -theyyaparibhogo, iṇaparibhogo, dâyajjaparibhogo, sâmiparibhogo ti. Tattha dussîlassa paribhogo theyyaparibhogo nâma, sîlavato apaccavekkhitaparibhogo iṇaparibhogo nâma, sattannaṁ sekkhânaṁ paribhogo dâyajja-paribhogo nâma, khînâsavassa paribhogo sâmiparibhogo nâma: tattha imassa bhikkhuno ayaṁ raṭṭhapiṇḍaparibhogo dvîhi kâraṇehi amogho hoti: accharâsaṅghâtamattakâlam mettam âsevanto bhikku raṭṭhapiṇḍassa sâmî hutvâ aṇano hutvâ dâyâdako hutvâ paribhuñjatî ti pi'ssa amogho raṭṭhapiṇḍa-paribhogo: accharâsaṅghâtamattam pi mettam âsevantassa bhikkhuno dinnaṁ dânaṁ mahiddhiyaṁ hoti mahapphalaṁ mahanisaṁsaṁ mahâjutikaṁ mahâvipphâran ti pi'ssa amogho raṭṭhapiṇḍaparibhogo. (B.)

ko pana vâdo ye naṁ bahulîkarontî ti ye pana idaṁ mettaṁ cittaṁ bahulaṁ âsevanti bhâventi punappuna karonti te amoghaṁ raṭṭhapiṇḍaṁ paribhuñjatî ti. Ettha vattabbaṁ eva kiṁ evarûpâ hi bhikkhû raṭṭhapiṇḍassa sâmino aṇano dâyâdo hutvâ paribhuñjantî ti. (B.)

ye seems to be equivalent to yaṁ = in respect to which.

I. VI. 6. sabbe te m...pubbaṅgamâ ti. Mano pubbaṁ paṭhamataraṁ gacchati etesan ti manopubbaṅgamâ: ete hi kiñcâpi manena saddhiṁ ekuppâdâ ekavatthukâ ekanirodhâ ekârammaṇâ ca honti: yasmâ pana tesaṁ mano uppâdako kârako janako samuṭṭhâpako nibbattako tasmâ manopubbaṅgamâ nâma honti: paṭhamaṁ uppajjatî ti yathâ nâma râjâ nikkhanto ti vutte sesâ râjâ senâ nikkhantâ anikkhantâ ti pucchitabbakâraṇaṁ n'atthi sabbe[1] nikkhantâ te va paññâya ti evam eva ca no uppanno ti vuttakâlato paṭṭhâya avasesâ sahajâtasaṁsaṭṭhasampayuttâ uppannâ na uppannâ ti pucchitabbakâraṇaṁ n'atthi sabbe uppannâ te va paññâya ti etaṁ

[1] S., sabbâ.

atthavasaṁ paṭicca te hi saṁsaṭṭhasampayutto ekuppâdako nirodho ti samâno mano tesaṁ dhammânaṁ paṭhamaṁ uppajjatî ti vutto. (B.)

I. VI. 8. pamâdo. Katamo pamâdo? Kâyaduccaritena vâ vacîd. vâ manod. vâ pañcasu kâmaguṇesu cittassa vossaggâvossaggânuppadânaṁ kusalânaṁ vâ dhammâṇaṁ vasena bhâvanâya asakaccakiriyatâ asâtaccakiriyatâ aniṭṭhakiriyatâ[1] olînavuṭṭhitâ[2] nikkhittachandatâ nikkhittadhuratâ anadhiṭṭhânam ananuyogo anâsevanâ abhâvanâ abahulîkammaṁ yo evarûpo pamâdo pamajjanâ pamajjitabbaṁ ayaṁ vuccati pamâdo ti. (B.)

I. VII. 1. viriyârambho ti. Catukiccassa sammappadhânaviriyassa ârambho paggahitaparipuṇṇaviriyatâ ti. (B.)

I. VII. 2, 3. mahicchatâ = mahâlobho. appicchatâ = alobho.

These terms have reference to a priest who is dissatisfied or satisfied with his food, robes, &c.

I. VII. 8. sampajaññaṁ is connected with paññâ, just as asampajaññaṁ is with moha.

I. VII. 10. pâpamittatâ. Katamâ pâpamittatâ? Ye te puggalâ assaddhâ dussîlâ appassutâ maccharino duppaññâ yâ tesaṁ sevanâ nisevanâ saṁsevanâ bhajanâ saṁbhajanâ bhatti saṁbhatti taṁ sampavaṅkatâ ayaṁ vuccati pâpamittatâ ti. (B.)

I. VIII. 4. bojjhaṅgâ na bhâvanâ pâripuriṁ gacchati. Without yonisomanasikâro the bojjhaṅgas cannot be perfectly cultivated so as to lead to the attainment of the four fruits and Nirvâna (the lokuttarâvacaro).

I. VIII. 6. parihâni. Cf. Jina-sâsana-parihâni (Milindapañha, p. 94; Man. Bud., p. 512, 2d ed.)

[1] S., anavaṭṭhitâ. [2] S., vuttitâ.

appamattikâ. The loss of relatives, wealth, and fame are trifling matters compared with the loss of paññâ, &c.

I. x. 1. ajjhaṭṭikan ti niyakajjhattavasena. Ajjhaṭṭikam aṅgan ti kâraṇam iti karitvâ ti evaṁ katvâ idaṁ vuttaṁ hoti bhi ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ attano santâne samuṭṭhitaṁ: kâraṇan ti katvâ na aññaṁ ekaṁ kâraṇaṁ pi passâmî ti. (B.)

I. xi. 8. âciṇṇaṁ = sanctioned, enjoined. (See Sutta-vibhaṅga, 10, 38.)

I. xi. 1. adhammo. From B. we learn that some unorthodox Buddhists taught three satipaṭṭhânas, three samappadhânas, three idhippâdas, six indriyas, six balas, eight bojjhaṅgas, the ninefold path, four upadânas, five nîvaraṇas, seven anusayas, eight micchattas, in contradistinction to the "sattiṁsabodhi-pakkhiyâ dhammâ."

avinayo. Some taught three pârâjikas, three aniyatas, thirty-one nissaggiyas, fourteen saṅghadisesas, &c.

I. xiii. § 1. puggalo. This term includes, according to Buddhaghosha, satto, itthi, puriso, khattiyo, brâhmaṇo, devo, mâro.

loke. There are three lokas:—okâsal., sattal., and saṅkhâral.; here the sattaloka is meant.

katâmo ekapuggalo. Buddhaghosha has here a long note on the five pucchas:—(1.) adiṭṭhajotanâ-pucchâ. (2.) diṭṭhasaṁsandanâ-p. (3.) vimaticchadanâ-p. (4.) anumati-p. (5.) kathetukâmyatâ-p.

I. xiii. § 2. dullabho. On account of the difficulty in attaining to the Buddhahood, which was the result of the accumulation of merit during the exercise of the thirty pâramitâs in anterior births. B. says, "pacchimakoṭiyâ pana kappasatasahassâdhikâni cattâri asaṅkheyyâni dasapâramiyo pûretvâ Buddhena bhâvetuṁ sakkâ ti.

xiii. § 4. anutappâ = anutâpakârâ. (B.)

I. XIII. 5. adutiyo. Because there is only one sabbaññû-buddha among the four kinds of Buddhas.

I. XIII. 6. cakkhussa = paññâcakkhussa. (B.)

channaṁ anuttariyânaṁ. The six anuttariyas are dassanânuttariyaṁ savanân. lâbhân. sikkhân. pâricariyân. anussatân. = pre-eminence in insight, in learning, &c.

catunnaṁ paṭisambhidânaṁ sacchikiriyâya. Catasso hi paṭisaṁbhidâ attha-paṭisambhidâ dhamma-p. nirutti-p. paṭibhâna-p. Tattha atthesu ñâṇaṁ atthapaṭisambhidâ dhammesu ñ. dhamma-p. atthadhammaniruttâbhilâpe ñâṇaṁ niruttipaṭisambhidâ ñâṇesu ñâṇaṁ paṭisambhâṇapaṭisambhidâ. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo vitthâro pan' etâsaṁ Abhidhamme âgato yeva: imesaṁ catunnaṁ paṭisambhidânaṁ buddh'uppâdo sacchikiriyâ uppâdo hoti na vinâ buddh'uppâdo etâ sacchikiriyantî ti. (B.)

I. XIII. 7. See Milindapañha, p. 362.

I. XIV. 1. Etad aggaṁ. See the Aggasâvakavatthu in the Com. to Dhammapada, pp. 112–137.

I. XXI. 1. aṭṭhânan ti hetupaṭikkhepo. Anavakâso ti paccayapaṭikkhepo. Ubhayenâ pi kâraṇam eva paṭikkhipati kâraṇaṁ hi tadâyatta-vuttitâya attano phalassa ṭhânan ti ca avakâso ti ca vuccati. Yan ti yena kâreṇena.

diṭṭhisampanno hoti maggadiṭṭhiyâ sampanno sotâpanno ariyasâvako tassa hi diṭṭhisampanno iti pi dassanasampanno iti pi âgato imaṁ saddhammaṁ iti pi passati iti pi sekhena ñâṇena samannâgato iti pi sekhâya vijjâya samannâgato iti pi dhammasotasamâpanno iti pi ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi amatadvâraṁ âhacca tiṭṭhati iti pi bahûni nâmâni honti khaṇḍisaṅkharenâ ti catubhûmakesu saṅkhâresu kañci ekansaṅkhâram pi.

niccato upagaccheyyâ ti niccato gaṇheyya n'etaṁ ṭhânaṁ vijjatî ti etaṁ kâraṇaṁ n'atthi na upalabhati: ṭhânaṁ etaṁ vijjatî ti etaṁ kâraṇam atthi yassa tad itthiyâ hi so tebhûmakesu saṅkhâresu: kañci saṅkhâraṁ

niccato gaṇheyyâ ti attho. Catutthabhûmakasaṅkhârâ pana tejussadantâdivasasantatto ayogulo viya makkhikânaṁ diṭṭhiyâ vâ aññesaṁ vâ akusalânaṁ ârammaṇam na honti. Iminâ nayena kañci saṅkhâraṁ sukhato ti âdisu pi attho veditabbo. Sukhato upagaccheyyâ ti ekantasukhî attâ hoti arogo param maraṇâ ti evaṁ attâdiṭṭhivasena sukhato gâhaṁ sandhây'etaṁ vuttaṁ: diṭṭhivippayuttacittena pana ariyasâvako parilâhâdhibhûto parilâhavupasamanatthaṁ mattahatthiparittâsito viya Cokkabrâhmaṇo gûthaṁ kañci saṅkhâraṁ sukhato upagacchanti attavâre kasiṇâdi-paṇṇattisaṅgahatthaṁ saṅkhâran ti avatvâ kañci dhamman ti. Idhâpi ariyasâvakassa catubhûmakavasena paricchedo veditabbo puthujjanassa tebhûmakavasena sabbavâresu vâ ariyasâvakassa pi tebhûmakavasena paricchedo vaṭṭati: yaṁ hi yam puthujjano gaṇhâti tato tato ariyasâvako gâhaṁ vinivaṭṭeti puthujjano hi yaṁ yaṁ niccaṁ sukhaṁ attâti gaṇhati taṁ taṁ ariyasâvako aniccaṁ dukkhaṁ anattâ ti gaṇhanto taṁ gâhaṁ vinivetheti. (B.)

I. XXI. 4. mâtaran ti âdisu janikâ va mâtâ janako pitâ manussabhûto va khîṇâsavo arahâ ti adhippeto. Kim pana ariyasâvako aññaṁ jîvitâ voropeyyâ ti? Etam pi aṭṭhânaṁ: sace pi bhavantaraṁ ariyasâvakânaṁ[1] attano ariyasâvakabhâvaṁ ajânantam pi keci evaṁ vadeyya imaṁ kunthakipillikam pi jîvitâ voropetvâ sakalacakkavâla-gabbhe cakkavattirajjaṁ paṭipajjâ hî ti n'eva so taṁ jîvitâ voropeyya. Athâpi nam evaṁ vadeyyaṁ sace imaṁ na ghâteyyâsi sîsaṁ te chindissâmâti sîsaṁ ev'assa chindeyyaṁ na ca so taṁ ghâteyya: puthujjanabhâvassa pana mahâsâvajjabhâvadassanatthaṁ ariyasâvakassa balavadîpanatthaṁ c'etaṁ vuttaṁ ayaṁ h'ettha adhippâyo sâvajjo puthujjanabhâvo: yatra hi nâma puthujjano mâtûghâtâdîni pi anantariyâni karissati mahâbalo va ariyasâvako yo etâni kammâni na karotî ti. (B.)

I. XXI. 7. duṭṭhacitto ti vadhakacittena paduṭṭhacitto:

[1] S., bhavantaragataṁ ariyasâvakaṁ.

lohitam upâdeyyâ ti jîvamânakasarîre khuddaka-makkhikâyapivana-mattam pi lohitaṁ uppâdeyya. (B.)

I. XXI. 8. saṅghaṁ bhindeyyâ ti samânasaṁvâsakaṁ samânasîmâya ṭhitaṁ pañcahi kâraṇehi saṅghaṁ bhindeyya vuttaṁ h'etaṁ pañcahi kho Upâḷi âkârehi saṅgho bhijjati:— kammena uddesena voharanto anusâvaṇena salâkagâhenâ ti Tattha kammenâ ti apalokanâdicatusu kammesu aññatarena kammena: uddesenâ ti pañcasu pâtimokkhuddesanâ ti pañcasu pâtimokkhuddesesu aññatarena uddisena: voharanto ti kathayanto tâhi tâhi uppattîhi adhammaṁ dhammo ti âdîni aṭṭhârasabhedakaravatthûni dîpento: anusâvanenâ ti nanu tumhe jânâtha mayhaṁ uccâkulâ pabbajitabhâvaṁ bahussutabhâvañ ca mâdiso nâma uddhaccaṁ ubbinayaṁ satthusâsanaṁ gaṇheyyâ ti cittaṁ pi uppâdetuṁ [na][1] tumhâkaṁ yuttaṁ kiṁ mayhaṁ avîcinîluppalavanaṁ viya sîtalâ[2] kiṁ m'ahaṁ apâyato na bhâyâmî ti âdinâ nayena kannamûle vacîbhedaṁ katvâ anusâvanena: salâkagâhenâ ti evaṁ anusâvetvâ tesaṁ cittaṁ upatthambhetvâ anuvaṭṭidhamme katvâ gaṇhatha imaṁ salâkan ti salâkagâhena: ettha ca kammam eva uddeso vâ pamânaṁ vohârânusâvanasalâkagâhâ pana pubbabhâga-aṭṭhârasa-vatthudîpanavasena hi voharantena: tattha rucijânanatthaṁ anusâvetvâ salâkâya gahitâya pi abhinno va hoti saṅgho yadâ pana evaṁ cattâro vâ atirekâ[3] vâ salâkaṁ gâhâpetvâ âveṇikakammaṁ vâ uddesaṁ karoti tadâ saṇgho bhinno nâma hoti. Evaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṁ bhindeyyâ ti n'etaṁṭhânaṁ vijj ati. (B.)

I. XXII. 1. ekadhammo ti ekasabhâvo: ekantanibbidâyâ ti ekantena vaddhe nibbindanatthâya ukkaṇṭhanatthâya. (B.)

I. XXIII. 1–10. Buddhânussatî ti kammaṭṭhânassa vaṇṇaṁ kathesi: kasmâ mahâjanassa ussâhajananatthaṁ Visakaṇṭakavânijo viya attano paṇiyassa Visakaṇṭakavânijo nâma gulavânijo vuccati. So kira guḷaphânitakhaṇḍa-ṣakkarâdîni[4] sakaṭenâdâya paccantagâmaṁ gantvâ visakaṇṭakaṁ gaṇhatha

[1] S., na. [2] S., sîtalo. [3] S., atireke. [4] S., guḷapanita-.

visakaṇṭakaṁ gaṇhathâ ti ugghosesitaṁ sutvâ gâmikâ visaṁ nâma kakkhalaṁ yo naṁ[1] khâdati so marati kaṇṭakam pi vijjhitvâ mâreti ubho p'ete kakkhalâ ko[2] ettha ânisaṁso ti? gehadvârâni thakesuṁ dârake ca palâpesuṁ taṁ disvâ vânijo avohârakusalâ ime gâmikâ handa ne upâyena gaṇhâpemî ti. Atha madhuraṁ gaṇhatha atisâdhuṁ gaṇhatha guḷaṁ phânitaṁ sakkaraṁ samaggaṁ labhati kûṭamâsakakûṭakahâpanâdihi pi labbhatî ti ugghosesitam sutvâ gâmikâ haṭṭhatuṭṭhâ [vaggavaggâ][3] gantvâ bahum pi mûlaṁ datvâ gahesuṁ: tattha vânijassa visakaṇṭakam pi gaṇhathâ ti ugghosanaṁ viya Bhagavato Buddhânussatikamaṭṭhânakathanaṁ viya visakaṇṭake vaṇṇaṁ kathetvâ tassa gaṇhanatthâya mahâjanassa ussâhakaraṇaṁ viya. Imehi sattahi padehi buddhânussatikammaṭṭhânassa vaṇṇâ bhaṇante tassa mahâjanassa ussâhakaraṇaṁ. devatânussatî ti devatâ ârabbha uppannâ anussati: devatânussati devatâ-sakkhiṭṭhâne ṭhâpetvâ attano saddhâdiguṇâdi'-rammanâya satiyâ etaṁ adhivacanaṁ. (B.)

I. XXIII. 9. nimbo=kaṭukapphalo: kosâtaki (not in Childers) = Sanskrit kośâtakî the name of several cucurbitaceous plants: tittakattâya. Cf. "tittakattaṁ kaṭukattam kasâyattaṁ (Mil., p. 56). See Mahâvagga, p. 28.

asâtattâya=disagreeable, cf. sâtattâya (l. 4 from bottom of p. 28) and see Five Jâtakas, p. 21, Jât I. 410, and Kathâvastu (ed. Senart), p. 5, l. 9.

âsevakattaṁ pleasure, enjoyment. The Ph. MS. reads anisecanakattâya. There seems to be some confusion between âsecanaka (or asecanaka) charming, nice, and âsevanaka. See Suttavibhaṅga I., p. 70, and compare also p. 271, where âsevanaka = ojavanto, sweet. Cf. Mahâvastu, p. 528.

I. XXIV. 1. saddhammâ = dasakusalakammapathadhammato. (B.)

I. XXIV. 4. Makkhali = Makkhali Gosâla. Nadîmukkho ti dvinnaṁ nadînaṁ samâgataṭṭhâne desanâ mattam eva c'etaṁ

[1] S., ghoraṁ taṁ. [2] S., kakkaḷako. [3] From S.

[dvinnaṁ kandarânaṁ][1] dvinnaṁ udakânaṁ samuddassa ca loniyâ ca samuddassa ca nadiyâ câ ti. Etesam pi yassa kassaci samâgatatṭhânaṁ aññaṁ pi tatharûpaṁ udakaṁ. Khipan = kuminaṁ, a *cast* net, is not in Childers.

·Uḍḍeyyâ ti uḍḍeyya manussâhi nalehi ucchûhi vâ veṇûhi vâ siṇṇusalâkâya vâ ekaṁ dve tayo vâ kumbhe gaṇhanapamâṇaṁ kuminaṁ katvâ mukhavaṭṭiyâ[2] yottena bandhitvâ nadîmukhaṁ netvâ dvîsu passesu khânuke koṭṭetvâ yottehi tattha bandhanti. Taṁ sandhây'etaṁ vuttaṁ: tasmiṁ hi paviṭṭhassa khuddakamacchassâ 'pi mokkho n'atthi. (B.)

Uḍḍeti is not registered by Childers, but under oḍḍeti he quotes DI = 'khipan' uḍḍanesu.' In Kaccâyana's Dhâtu mañjûsâ I find LI used in one of the senses of DI (vehâsagamane). Both DI and LI, to cast, must be causatives allied to Sanskrit DI, to fly. Oḍḍeti (= ava + ḍi) is generally used in the sense of laying down snares and nets for birds (see Jât. II., pp. 5, 52, 153, 183), but at p. 238 of Jât. II., oḍḍeti signifies to cast out a fish net. Perhaps uḍḍeti, though I take it to be simply ud + ḍeti, may be merely a variant of oḍḍeti, cf. oḍḍi in the Suttavibhaṅga I., p. 21, and note, p. 269.

I. XXIV. 5. durakkhâtadhammavinayo = bâhirakasâsanaṁ.

yo = ariyapuggalo: yañca = antevâsikañ ca. (B.)

I. XXIV. 7. dâyakena mattâ jânitabbâ ti dâyakapuggalena pamânaṁ jânitabbaṁ pamânena dâtabbaṁ pûretvâ atirekaṁ na dâtabbam na dâtabban ti hi avatvâ pamâṇavasena thokathokaṁ dâtabban ti vuttaṁ: kasmâ pûretvâ atireke dinne pi hi atirekamanussasampatti vâ dibbasampatti vâ nibbânasampatti[3] vâ n'atthi.

no paṭiggâhakenâ ti paṭiggâhakassa pana mattaṁ jânitvâ paṭiggahanakiccaṁ nâma n'atthi: kasmâ tassa hi mattaṁ ñatvâ pûretabbâ mattapaṭiggahanamûlikâ apiccha-

[1] From M. [2] M., vaḍḍhiyâ.
[3] M. *reads* nibbânena sampattiṁ.

paṭipadâ nâma n'atthi: yattakaṁ pana labhati tattakaṁ gahetabbaṁ atirekaṁ gahanamûlaṁ hi'ssa puttadârabharaṇaṁ bhavissati.

paṭiggâhakena mattâ jânitabbâ ti paṭiggâhakapuggalena pamânaṁ jânitabbaṁ. Kathaṁ tehi dâyakassa vasena veditabbo? Deyyadhammassa vaso veditabbo attano thâmo veditabbo: yadi hi deyyadhammo bahuṁ hoti dâyako appaṁ dâtu-kâmo dâykassa vasena appaṁ gaṇhitabbaṁ deyyadhammo appo dâyako bahuṁ dâtu-kâmo deyyadhammassa vasena appaṁ gaṇhitabbaṁ deyyadhammo pi bahudâyako bahuṁ dâtu-kâmo, attano thâmaṁ ñatvâ pamânen' eva veditabbaṁ. Evaṁ mattaṁ ñatvâ paṭiganhanto hi appicchapaṭipadam pûreti anuppannassa lâbho uppajjati uppanno lâbho thâvaro hoti: appasannâ pasîdanti pasannâ pi bhîyo pasâdam âpajjanti mahâjanassa cakkhubhûto hoti sâsanaṁ ciraṭṭhikaṁ karoti. (B.)

I. XXIV. 13. appamattakam pi bhavaṁ na vaṇṇemî ti appamattakam pi kâlaṁ bhave paṭisandhiṁ na vaṇṇayâmi idâni'ssa upamaṁ dassento âha antamaso accharâ . . . mattam pî ti sabban ti'mena paricchedena dve anguliyo ekato katvâ paharaṇa-mattam pi kâlan ti vuttaṁ hoti. (B.)

I. XXV. 1. Jambudîpo ti Jambuyâ paññâto pâkaṭo dîpo ti Jambudîpo. Imassa kira dîpassa paññâtabhûtâ yojanasatubedhâ[1] paṇṇâsa-yojana-sâkhâ pañcadasa yojanâ vaḍḍhakkhandhâ Himavanta-pabbate jâtakappaṭṭhâyinî mahâjambu nâma atthi tâya ayaṁ dîpo ti Jambudîpo ti vuccati. Yathâ imasmiṁ dîpe jamburukkho kappaṭṭhâyî tathâ Aparagoyâne kadambarukkho Uttarakurûsu kapparukkho Pubbavidehe[2] sirîsarukkho, asurânaṁ citta-pâṭalî supaṇṇânaṁ simbalirukkho, devânaṁ pâricchattako ti: ime ca kappaṭṭhâyino ca pâṭalîsimbalî Jambudevânaṁ pâricchattako kadambo kapparukkho ca sirîso bhavati sattamâ[3] ti.

Ârâmarâmaneyyakan ti pupphârâma-phalârâmânaṁ râmaneyyakaṁ Veḷuvana-Jîvakambavana-Jetavana-Pubbârâma-sadisaṁ taṁ imasmiṁ Jambudîpe appamattakaṁ

[1] M. has -bhuto and -bedho. [2] M. has -videho. [3] M., sattimâ ti.

parittaṁ na bahukan ti attho: sesa-padesu pi es'eva nayo ettha pana.

vanarâmaneyyakan ti Nâgavana-Salalavana-Campakavanâdisadisaṁ Vaṅkapabbata-Himavanta-pabbatapadesâdisu araññavanaṁ veditabbaṁ.

bhûmirâmaneyyakan ti Jetavana-vihâra-Magadhakkhettâdini sadisasamaṁ bhûmiṭṭhânaṁ.[1]

pokkharaṇîrâmaneyyakan ti Jetavanapokkharaṇî-Gaggarâ-pokkharaṇî-sadisânaṁ vaḍḍhacaturassa dîghavaṅkâdi-saṇṭhânânaṁ pokkharaṇînaṁ sannivesaṭṭhânaṁ veditabbaṁ.

ukkûlavikûlan ti tattha ukkûlañ ca vikûlañ ca: tattha ukkûlaṁ unnataṭṭhânaṁ; vikûlaṁ ninnaṭṭhânaṁ.

nadîviduggan ti nadînaṁ bhinnaṭṭhânaṁ taṁ duggatamattâ nadîviduggan ti sati vuccati.

khânukaṇṭakâdhânan ti tattha jâtakânañ c'eva âhariyamânañ ca khânakaṇṭakâdinaṁ paṭiṭṭhitaṭṭhânaṁ. (See Mil., p. 220.

ye odakâ ti ye udake jâyanti. Te yeva bahutarâ ito kira suvaṇṇabhûmi-sattamattâni yojanasatâni hoti ekena vâ tena gacchanti nâvâ sattahi ahorattehi gacchati. Ath' ekasmiṁ samaye evaṁ gacchanti nâvâ sattâham pi nadiyâ vaḍḍhamacchapiṭṭhen'eva gatâ evaṁ odakânaṁ bahubhâvo veditabbo api ca ṭhalaṭṭhânassa parittabhâvenâ udakassa ca bahubhâvena pi ayaṁ attho veditabbo. Yathâ hi mahâtalâke eko ca uppalagaccho assa tassa cattâro ca paṇṇâni majjhe ca ekaṁ uppalam akulaṁ assa evam evaṁ cattâri paṇṇâni viya cattâro dîpâ majjhe uppalam akulaṁ viya Sinerupabbato tesaṁ udakaṁ viya udakaparikkhitto okâso tassa mahantabhâvo iddhimantânaṁ pâkaṭo hoti: tesaṁ hi âkâsena gacchantânaṁ cattâro mahâdîpâ cattâri paṇṇâni viya upaṭṭhahanti Sinerupabbato majjhe uppalam akulaṁ viya sesaṁ udakaṁ viya parikkhitto okâso evaṁ mahante udake jâtantâ odakâ ca bahutarâ veditabbâ.

Majjhimesu pana janapadesû ti puratthimâya disâya Kajaṅgalaṁ nâma ṅigamo tassa parena mahâsâlâ tato paraṁ

[1] M. has bhûmînaṁ.

paccantimâ janapadâ oratomajjhe: puratthimâ dakkhiṇâya anudisâya Salalavatî nâma nadî tato paraṁ paccantimâ janapadâ orato majjhe dakkhiṇâya disâya Setaṇṇikaṁ nâma nigamo tato paraṁ paccantimâ janapadâ orato majjhe: pacchimâya disâya Thûṇaṁ nama brâhmaṇagâmo tato paraṁ p. j. orato majjhe: uttarâya disâya Usîradhajo nâma pabbato tato p. p. j. orato majjhe. Evam paricchinne janapade ti attho. Ayaṁ hi janapado mutiṅgasaṇṭhâno ujukena katthaci asîtayojano hoti katthaci yojaṇa satiko katthaci dviyojanasatiko majjhena pana tiyojanasatiko pariyantaprikkhepena navamattayojanasato hoti. Ettake ṭhâne buddhapaccekabuddhamahasâvakâ buddhûpaṭṭhâkâ buddhamâtâ buddhapitâ cakkavattirâjâ ti: ime sattâ nibbanti api ca upadâya upadâya pi majjhimadeso labhati sakalo pi hi Jambudîpo majjhimadeso nâma sesadîpâ paccantimajanapado Tambapaṇṇadîpe Anuradhâpuram majjhimadeso nâma seso paccanto ti evaṁ nayo veditabbo.

Paññavanto ajaḷâ anelamugâ ti ettha kammassakapaññâ jhânapaññâ vipassanâpaññâ maggpaññâ phalapaññâ ti etâ hi samannâgatâ paññavanto nâma amûḷhâ ajaḷo nâma yesaṁ elâmukhato na gale ti te anelamûgâ nâma anelamukhâ ti niddosamukhâ ti attho. paṭibalâ ti samattâ kâyabalena c'eva ñâṇabalena samannâgatâ. attham aññâtun ti atthânatthaṁ kâraṇakâraṇaṁ jânitum. ye labh. T. dassanâyâ ti ye Tathâgatassa guṇe jânitvâ Tathâgataṁ cakkhuviññâṇena passituṁ labhanti. dhârenti ti na pammussanti. dhatânam dhammânam attham upaparikkhantî ti paguṇâya pâḷiyâ atthânatthaṁ upaparikkhantî ti attham aññâya dhammaṁ aññâyâ ti aṭṭhakathañ ca pâliñ ca jânitvâ dhammânudhammam paṭipajjantî ti.

Vavasaggârammaṇan ti vavasagggo vuccati nibbânaṁ taṁ ârammaṇaṁ karitvâ ti attho. (B.)

The reading yevavassagga of the Phayre MS. looks like an attempt to read yeva vassagga; but vassagga=vass'-agga, in which agga = house (see Rhys David's note in Buddhist Birth-Stories, p. 173). Vavasagga includes ekagatta, and must be equivalent to vyavasaggâ, from vyavasa (not in Childers) exertion, effort; cp. Sansk. vyavasâya,

diligence, Marâthi vyavasa, business. For vy = v, compare vaya = vyaya: vavakaṭṭha = vyavakaṭṭha; vagga = vyagga, as opposed to samagga (see Rhys David's and H. Oldenberg's note on the 21st Pacittiya in "Vinaya Texts," p. 36).

Uñchena kapâlâbhatena ... ti uñchâcârena vanamûlaphalena va kapâlena âbhatabhattena vâ yâpenti. Ettha va yo kassaci devakhâdaniyabhojaniyassa atthâya citte uppanne taṁ khaṇaṁ yeva na labhati: ayam annaggarasaggassa lâbhî nâma yassa pi taṁ khaṇaṁ yeva labhitvâ olokentassa vaṇṇagandharasâ amanâpâ honti: ayam pi annaggarasaggânam na lâbhî yassa pana vaṇṇaganaharasâ paṭilabhanti manâpâ honti: ayaṁ annarasaggânaṁ lâbhî nâma so uttamakoṭiyâ cakkavattirâjâ heṭṭhimakoṭiyâ dhammâ so ko veditabbo sankhepato hi yassa bhattassa ekapâtî satasahassaṁ agghati idaṁ annaggarasaggânam nâma yam pana bhikkhusaṅghaṁ piṇḍâya carantaṁ disvâ manussâ uttamapaṇîtabhattaṁ denti idaṁ kiṁ nâma ti idaṁ uñchena kapâlabhattena yâpente upadâya aggarasam nâmâ ti vuccati-attharasassâ ti âdisu attharaso nâma cattâri sâmaññaphalâni dhammaraso nâma cattâro maggâ vimuttiraso nâma amataṁ nibbânaṁ. (B.)

Uñchâcariyâ (Jât II. 272) corresponds to Sanskrit Uñchavṛitti. In Marâthi it means "sustaining life upon the corn picked up around barns and threshing floors."

I. XXVI. 1. Addhaṁ idan ti âdisu addhan ti ekaṁsâddhâdhivacanam etam addhâ idaṁ lâbhânaṁ ekaṁso esa lâbhânan ti vuttaṁ hoti. yadidaṁ âraññakattan ti yo esa âraññakatabhâvo idaṁ vuttaṁ hoti âraññakatabhâvo nâma lâbhânaṁ ekaṁso avassabhâvitâ na sakkâ âraññakena lâbham na labhitun ti ârañño hi bhikkhu attano âraññavâsassa anucchavikaṁ karissâmî ti pâpakaṁ nâma na karoti. Ath' assa ârañño ayaṁ bhikkhû ti sañjâtagâravo mahâjano catupaccayena pûjam karoti tenamidaṁ vuttaṁ addhaṁ idaṁ. bhikkhave lâbhânam yadidaṁ âraññakattan ti. thavareyyan ti cirapabbajittâya thâvarappattabhâvo. akappasampadâ ti cîvaragahanâdino akap-

passa sampatti. kolaputtî ti kulaputtabhâvo. vaṇṇapokkharatâ ti sampannarûpatâ. kalyâṇavâkkaranatâ ti vacanakiriyâya madhurabhâvo. appâbâddhatâ ti ârogyasampatti ârogo hi bhikkhu attano sarîrakalyatâya vâsadhure ca ganthadhure ca paripûrakârî hoti ten'assa lobho uppajjatî ti. (B.)

I. XXVI. 2. Accharâsaṅghâtamattam pî ti idam pi suttaṁ aggikkhandhopamma-aṭṭhuppattiyaṁ yeva vuttaṁ appanâpannâya hi mettâya vipâkakathaṁ yeva n'atthi tassâ yeva aṭṭhupattiyâ ayaṁ desanâ âraddhâ veditabbâ.

Tattha paṭhaman ti gananânupubbatâ paṭhamaṁ idaṁ paṭhamaṁ samâpajjatî ti paṭhaman ti Vibhange-vuttattham eva jhânan ti jhânaṁ nâma duvidhaṁ ârammaṇûpanijjhânañ ca lakkhaṇûpanijjhânañ-ca: tattha ârammaṇûpanijjhânaṁ taṁ nâma aṭṭhasamâpattiyo tâ hi paṭhavîkasiṇâdino ârammaṇassa upanijjhânato ârammaṇûpanijjhânan ti vuccati: lakkhaṇûpanijjhânan ti vipassanâmaggaphalâni vipassanâhi aniccâdivasena saṅkhâralakkhaṇassa upanijjhâyanato lakkhaṇûpanijjhânaṁ nâma vipassanâya pana lakkhaṇûpanijjhânaṁ kiccaṁ maggena sijjhatî ti maggo lakkhaṇûpanijjhânaṁ phalaṁ suññata-animitta-appanihitalakkhaṇassa nibbânass'eva upanijjhâyanato lakkhaṇûpanijjhânan ti vuccati. Tattha imasmiṁ atthe ârammaṇûpanijjhânaṁ adhippetaṁ. (B.)

I. XXVII. 2. Kâye kâyanupassî. The Satipaṭṭhâna-sutta is contained in the Dîghanikâya and Majjhimanikâya. For a translation of this formula see "Sacred Books of the East," vol. xi., p. 28.

I. XXVII. 8. For a translation of the five abhibhâyatanas, see "Sacred Books of the East," vol. xi., p. 49–51.

Ajjhattaṁ rupasaññî ti âdisu ajjhattarûpe parikkammavasena ajjhattaṁ rupasaññî nâma hoti ajjhattaṁ hi. nîlaparikammaṁ karonto kese vâ pitte vâ akkhitârakâya vâ karoti. pîtaparikammaṁ karonto mede vâ chaviyâ vâ hatthapâdatalesu vâ akkhînaṁ pîtaṭṭhâne vâ karoti. lohitaparikammaṁ karonto maṁse vâ lohite vâ jimhâya vâ akkhî-

naṁ rattaṭṭhâne vâ karoti. odâtaparikammaṁ karonto aṭṭhiṁhi vâ dante vâ nakkhe vâ akkhînaṁ setaṭṭhâne vâ karoti. taṁ sunîlaṁ supîtakaṁ sulohitakaṁ suodâtam na hoti avisuddham eva hoti. eko bahiddhârûpâni passatî ti yass' evaṁ parikammaṁ ajjhattaṁ uppannaṁ hoti nimittam pi bahiddhâ so evaṁ ajjhattaparikammassa bahiddhâ ca appanâya vasena ajjhattaṁ rûpasaññî eko bahiddhâ rûpâni passatî ti vuccati. parittânî ti avaḍḍhitâni. suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇânî ti suvaṇṇâni vâ honti dubbaṇṇâni vâ parittavasen' eva idaṁ abhibhâyatanaṁ vuttan ti veditabbaṁ. tâni abhibhuyyânî ti yathâ nâma sampannagahaniko kaṭacchubhattaṁ labhitvâ. Kim ettha bhuñjitabbaṁ atthî ti? saṅkhaḍḍhitvâ ekakabalam eva karoti evam eva ñâṇuttariko puggalo visadañâṇo. Kim ettha parittake ârammaṇe samâpajjitabbam atthi nâyaṁ mama bharo ti? tâni rûpâni abhibhavitvâ samâpajjati sahanimittûppâden'ev'ettha appanaṁ pâpetî ti attho. jânâmi passâmî ti iminâ pan'assa âbhogo kathito so ca kho samâpattito vuṭṭhitassa na anto samâpattiyam evaṁsaññî hotî ti âbhogasaññâya pi jhânasaññâya pi evaṁsaññî hoti abhibhavasaññâ hi'ssa anto samâpattiyam pi atthi âbhogasaññâ pana samâpattito vuṭṭhitass'eva. appamânânî ti vaḍḍhitapamâṇâni mahantânî ti attho. abhibhuyyâ ti ettha pana yathâ mahagghaso puriso ekañ ca mattavaḍḍhitakaṁ labhitvâ aññâ pi hotu aññâ pi hotu. Kim esâ mayhaṁ karissatî ti? tam pana mahantato passati evamevaṁ ñâṇûttaro puggalo visadañâṇo. Kim ettha kim ettha samâpajjitabbaṁ nayidam appamânan ti mayham cittekaggakaraṇe bhâro atthî ti? tâni abhibhavitvâ samâpajjati sahanimittûppaden'ev'ettha appanam pâpetî ti attho. ajjhattam arupasaññî ti alâbhakâya vâ anatthikâya vâ ajjhattarûpe parikammasaññâvirahito. eko bahiddhâ rûpâni passati. yassa parikammam pi nimittam pi bahiddhâ vâ uppannaṁ so evaṁ bahiddhâ parikammass'eva vasena ajjhattaṁ arupasaññî ti bahiddhârûpâni passatî ti vuccati. Sesam ettha cattutthâbhibhâyatane vuttanayam eva. Imesu pana catusu parittaṁ vitakkacaritavasena âgataṁ appamâṇaṁ mohacaritavasena suvaṇṇaṁ dosacaritavasena dubbaṇṇaṁ râgacaritavasena. Etesam hi etâni sappâyâni sâ

ca tesam sappâyatâ vitthârato Visuddhimagge Cariyaniddese vutto.

Pañcame abhibhâyatanâdisu nîlânîlânî ti sabbasaṅgâhikavasena vuttaṁ nîlavaṇṇânî ti vaṇṇavasena. nîlanidassanânî ti nidassanavasena apaññâya mânavicarâni asambhinnavaṇṇâni ekanîlân'eva hutvâ dissantî ti vuttaṁ hoti. nîlanibhâsânî ti idam pana obhâsavasena vuttaṁ. nîlanibhâsânî nîlapabhâyuttânî ti attho. Ete na tesaṁ suvisuddhataṁ dasseti visuddhavaṇṇavasen' eva hi. Imani cattâri abhibhâyatanâni vuttâni nîlakasiṇaṁ uggaṇhanto nîlasmiṁ nimittaṁ gaṇhati pupphasmiṁ vâ vatthasmiṁ vâ vaṇṇadhâtuyâ vâ ti âdikammiko n'ottha kasiṇakaraṇañ ca parikammañ ca sabbaṁ appanâvidhânañ ca Visuddhimagge vitthârito vuttam eva. Imâni pana abhibhâyatanajjhânâni vaddham pi honti vaddhapâdâkâni pi vipassanâpâdakâni pi diṭṭhadhammasukhavihârâni pi abhiññâpâdakâni pi nirodhapâdakâni pi lokiyân'eva pana lokûttarânî ti veditabbâni. (B.)

I. XXVII. 9. Rûpîrûpâni passatî ti ettha ajjhattaṁ kesâdisu nîlakasiṇâdivasena uppâditaṁ rûpajjhânaṁ rûpaṁ tad assa atthî ti rûpi bahiddhâ rûpâni passatî ti bahiddhâ pi nîlakasiṇâdîni rûpâni jhânacakkhunâ passati. Iminâ ajjhattabahiddhâvatthukesu kasiṇesu uppâditajjhânassa puggalassa cittâri pi rûpâvacarajjhânâni dassitâni. ajjhattaṁ arûpasaññî ti attano ajjhattaṁ na rûpasaññî kesâdisu anuppâditarûpâvacarajjhânato ti attho. Iminâ bahiddhâparikammaṁ katvâ bahiddhâ ca uppâditajjhânassa rûpâvacarajjhânâni dassitâni. subhan t'eva adhimutto hotî ti iminâ suvisuddhesu nîlâdisu vaṇṇakasiṇesu jhânâni dassitâni. Tattha kiñ câpi anto appanâya subhan ti? Âbhogo n'atthi yo pana suvisuddhaṁ subhaṁ kasiṇârammaṇaṁ katvâ viharati so yasmâ subhan t'eva adhimutto hotî ti vattabbaṁ taṁ âpajjati tasmâ evaṁ desanâ katâ paṭisambhidâmagge pana kathaṁ subhan t'eva adhimutto hotî ti vimokkho.. Idha bhikkhu mettâsahagatena cetasâ ekaṁ disaṁ ... pe ... pharitvâ viharati mettâya bhâvitattâya sattâ appaṭikulâ honti: karuṇâmuditâupekhâsahagatena cetasâ ekaṁ disaṁ ... pe ... pharitvâ viharati: upekhâya bhâvi-

tattâya sattâ app. honti evaṁ subhan t'eva adhimutto hotî ti vimokkho ti vuttaṁ. (B.)

I. XXVII. 10. Paṭhavîkasiṇaṁ bhâvetî ti ettha sakalaṭṭhena kasiṇam paṭhavî yeva kasiṇaṁ paṭhavîkasiṇaṁ parikamma-pathaviyâpi uggahanimittassa pi paṭibhâganimittassa pi taṁ nimittaṁ ârammaṇaṁ katvâ uppannassa pi jhânassa etaṁ idha pana paṭhavikasiṇârammaṇaṁ jhânaṁ adhippetaṁ taṁ h'esa bhâveti. âpokasiṇâdisu pi es'eva nayo. Imâni pana kasiṇâni bhâventena sîlâni sodhetvâ suparisuddhasîlena patiṭṭhitena svâssa dasasu palibhodhesu palibodho atthi taṁ uppacchinditvâ kammaṭṭhâna-dâyakaṁ kalyânamittaṁ upasaṅkamitvâ attano cariyânukulvasena yaṁ yassa sappâyam taṁ tena gahetvâ kasiṇabhâvanâya ananurûpaṁ vihâram pahâya anurûpe viharantena khuddakapalibodhupacchedaṁ katvâ sabbaṁ bhâvanâvidhânaṁ aparihâpentena bhâvetabbâti. âkâse kasiṇe pavattaviññâṇaṁ taṁ ca kho ârammaṇavasena vuttaṁ na samâpattivasen' etaṁ hi anattaṁ viññânan ti ârammaṇaṁ katvâ esa viññânañ câyatanasamâpattiṁ bhâvento viññânakasiṇaṁ bhâvetî ti vuccati. Imâni pi dasakasiṇâni vaddham pi honti vaddhapâdâni pi vipassanâpâdâni pi diṭṭhadhamme sukhavihâratthâni pi abhiññâpâdakâni pi nirodhapâdakâni pi lokiyân' eva pana lokuttarânî ti.

Asubhasaññaṁ bhâvêtî ti asubhasaññâ vuccati uddhumâtakâdisu dasasu asubhârammaṇesu uppannâ paṭhamajjhânasahagatâ saññâ taṁ bhâveti brûheti vaddheti anuppannaṁ uppâdeti uppannam anurakkhatî ti attho. (B.) See Dh. p. 111.

I. XXVII. 11. Maraṇasaññaṁ bhâvetî ti sammuti-maraṇaṁ khanikamaraṇaṁ samucchedamaraṇan ti tividdham pi maraṇaṁ ârammaṇaṁ katvâ uppajjanakaṁ saññaṁ bhâveti anuppannaṁ uppadêti uppannaṁ anurakkhatî ti attho.

Âhâre paṭikkulasaññaṁ bhâvetî ti asîtapîtâdi bhede kabaliṅkârâhare gamanapaṭikkulâdînî navapaṭikkulâni paccavekkhantassa uppajjanakasaññaṁ bhâveti ... pe ...

Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññaṁ bhâvetî ti sabbasmim

pi te dhâtuke loke anabhiratasaññaṁ ukkaṇṭhitasaññaṁ bhâvetî ti attho.

Aniccasâññaṁ bhâvetî ti pañcannaṁ upâdânakkhandhânaṁ udayavyayaṁ aññatattapariggâhikam pañcasu khandesu aniccan ti uppajjanakasaññaṁ bhâveti. Aniccadukkhasaññaṁ bhâvetî ti anicce khandapañcake paṭipîḷanasaṅkhâtadukkhalakkhaṇapariggâhikaṁ dukkhan ti uppajjanakasaññaṁ bhâveti. Dukkhe anattasaññaṁ bhâvetî ti paṭipîḷanatthena dukkhe khandapañcake avasavattanâkârasaṅkhâtaṁ anattalakkhaṇapariggâhikaṁ anattâ ti uppajjanakasaññaṁ bhâveti. (B.)

I. XXVII. 16. Cetanâ phuṭo ti ettha duvidhaṁ pharaṇaṁ âpopharaṇañ ca dibbacakkhupharaṇañ ca: tattha âpokasiṇaṁ samâpajjitvâ âpena pharaṇaṁ âpopharaṇam nâm' evaṁ phuṭe pi mahâsamudde sabba-samuddaṅgamâ kunnadiyo anto gadhâ va honti: âlokaṁ pharaṇaṁ vaddhetvâ dibbacakkhunâ sakalasamuddassa dassanaṁ dibbacakkhupharaṇaṁ nâma evaṁ phuṭe pi mahasamudde s. k. a. g. va honti: antogadhâ tassâ ti tassa bhikkhuno bhâvanâya abbhantaragatâ va honti. vijjâbhâgiyâ ti ettha sampayogavasena vijjaṁ bhajantî ti vijjâbhâgiyâ vijjâbhâge vijjâkoṭhâse vattantî ti pi vijjâbhâgiyâ. Tattha vipassanânâṇâṇaṁ manomayiddhichaḷabhiññâ ti aṭṭhavijjâ purimena atthena tâ hi sampayuttadhammâ pi vijjâbhâgiyâ pacchimena atthena tâsu yâkâci ekavijjâ sesâ vijjâbhâgiyâ ti evaṁ vijjâ pi vijjâsampayuttadhammâ pi vijjâbhâgiyâ n'eva veditabbâ. (B.)

I. XXVII. 25. Sîghapaññatâya saṁvattantî ti. Katamâ sîghapaññâ? Sîghasîghaṁ sîlâni paripûretî ti: sîghasîghaṁ indriyasaṁvaraṁ bhojane mattaññutaṁ jâgariyânuyogaṁ sîlakkhandhaṁ samâdhipaññâvimuttiñâṇadassanakkhandhaṁ paripûretî ti sîghapaññâya: sîghasîghaṁ ṭhânâṭhânâni paṭivijjhatî ti vihârasamâpattiyo paripûretî ti ariyasaccâni paṭivijjhatî ti satipaṭṭhâne bhâvetî ti sammappadhâne iddhipâde indriyânî ariyamaggam bhâvetî ti sîghapaññâ: sîghasîghaṁ sâmaññaphalâni sacchikarotî ti sîghapaññâ: sîghasîghaṁ abhiññâyo paṭivijjhatî ti sîghapaññâ: sîghasîghaṁ paramatthanibbânaṁ

sacchikarotî ti sîghapaññâ sîghapaññatâya samvattatantî ti: ayam sîghapaññâ. tikkhapaññatâya saṁvattantî ti. Katamâ tikkhapaññâ? Khipaṁ kilese chindatî ti tikkhapaññâuppannaṁ kâmavitakkaṁ vyâpâdavitakkaṁ vihiṁsâvitakkaṁ uppannuppanne pâpake akusale dhamme nâdhivâseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhâvaṁ gametî ti tikkhapaññâuppannaṁ râgadosamoham ... pe ... sabbe bhâvaṅgâmikamme nâdhivâseti pajahati v. v. anabhâvaṁ gametî ti tikkhapaññâ ekaṁhi âsane cattâro ca ariyamaggâ cattâri ca sâmaññaphalâni catasso paṭisambhidâyo chaḷabhiññâyo adhigatâ honti sacchikatâ phassitâ paññâyâ ti tikkhapaññâ tikkhapaññatâya saṁvattantî ti ayaṁ tikkhapaññâ. (B.)

## NOTES TO THE DUKANIPÂTA.

II. I. 1. Vajjâni dosâ aparâdhâ. diṭṭhadhammikan ti imasmiṁ yeva attabhâve uppannaphalaṁ. samparâyikan ti samparâye anâgate attabhâve uppannaphalaṁ. âgucârin ti pâpakârim aparâdhakârakaṁ. aḍḍhadaṇḍakehî ti muggarehi paharê pi paharasâdhanatthaṁ vâ catu-hatthaṁ daṇḍaṁ dvedhâ chetvâ gahitadaṇḍakehi. bilaṅgathâliyan ti kañjîya ukkhalikaṁ kâraṇaṁ taṁ karontâ sîsa-kapâlaṁ uppâṭetvâ tattaṁ ayogulaṁ saṇḍasena gahetvâ tattha pakkhipanti tena matthaluṅgaṁ pakkaṭṭhitvâ uttarî ti.[1] saṅkhamuṇḍakan ti saṅkhamuṇḍakammakâraṇaṁ taṁ karontâ uttaroṭṭha-ubhato kaṇṇamûlikagalavâṭakaparicchedena cammaṁ chinditvâ sabbakese ekato gaṇṭhiṁ katvâ daṇḍaṇaṁ câletvâ uppâṭenti sahakesehi cammaṁ uṭṭhahati tato sîsakaṭâhaṁ thûlasakkharâhi ghaṁsitvâ dhovantâ saṅkhavaṇṇaṁ karonti. râhumukhaṁ râhumukhakammakâraṇaṁ taṁ karontâ saṅkunâ mukhaṁ vivaritvâ anto mukhe dîpaṁ jâlenti kaṇṇamûlikâhi vâ paṭṭhâya mukhaṁ nikhâdante khananti lohitam paggharitvâ mukhaṁ pûreti. jotimâlikan ti sakalasarîraṁ telapilotikâya veṭhetvâ âlimpenti. hatthapajjotikan ti hatthe telapilotikâya veṭhetvâ dîpaṁ

[1] M., uttarati.

viya pajjalanti. erakavattikan ti erakavattakammakâraṇaṁ taṁ karontâ heṭṭhâ gîvato paṭṭhâya cammavaṭṭe kantantâ gopphake pâtenti. atha naṁ yottehi bandhitvâ kaḍḍhanti so attano cammavaṭṭe akkamitvâ patati. cîrakavâsikan ti cîrakavâsikakammakâraṇaṁ karontâ: tath'eva vaṭṭe kantitvâ kaṭiyaṁ ṭhapenti kaṭito paṭṭhâya kantitvâ gopphakesu ṭhapenti uparimehi heṭṭhimasarîraṁ cîrakanivâsananivatthaṁ viya hoti. eneyyakan ti eneyyakammakâraṇaṁ taṁ karontâ ubhosu kapparesu ca jânukesu ca ayasalâkâni datvâ ayasûlâni koṭṭenti so catuhi ayasûlehi bhûmiyaṁ patiṭṭhahati. atha naṁ parivâretvâ aggiṁ karonti eneyyako jotipariggaho yathâ pi âgataṭṭhâne idam eva vuttaṁ taṁ kâlena kâlaṁ sûlâni apaṇetvâ catuhi aṭṭhikoṭihi yeva ṭhapenti: evarûpâ kâraṇâ nâma n'atthi. balisamaṁsakan ti ubhato mukhehi balisehi paharitvâ camma-maṁsa-nahârûni uppâtenti. kahâpanakan ti sakala-sarîraṁ tiṇhâhi vâsîhi koṭito paṭṭhâya kahâpanamattaṁ pâtentâ koṭṭenti. khârapâtacchikan ti. sarîraṁ tattha tattha âvudhehi paharitvâ kocchehi khâraṁ ghaṁsanti cammamaṁsanahârûni pagghâritvâ aṭṭhikasaṅkhâlikâ va tiṭṭhati. palighaparivattikan ti ekena passena nipajjâpetvâ kaṇṇacchiddena ayasûlaṁ koṭṭetvâ paṭhaviyâ ekabaddhaṁ karonti. atha naṁ pâde gahetvâ âvijjhanti. palâlapîṭhakan ti cheko kâraṇiko chavicammaṁ acchinditvâ nisadapotehi aṭṭhîni chinditvâ kesesu gahetvâ ukkhipitvâ maṁsarâsi yeva hoti. atha naṁ kese yeva pariyonaṁ ṭhitvâ gaṇhanti palâlavaṭṭiṁ viya katvâ pana veṭhenti. suṇakhehi khâdâpenti ti suṇakhehi pî ti katipayâni divasâni âhâraṁ adatvâ châtasuṇakhehi khâdâpenti. te muhuttena aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikam eva karonti. sûle uttâsentî ti sûle âropente. na paresam pâbhataṁ palumpanto caratî ti paresaṁ santakaṁ bhaṇḍaṁ paṭimukhaṁ âbhataṁ antamaso antaravîthiyaṁ patitaṁ sahassa bhaṇḍikam pi disvâ iminâ jîvissâmî ti palumpanto vilumpanto na carati ko iminâ attho ti piṭṭhi-pâdena vâ pavaṭṭetvâ gacchati. (B.)

I. 1. 2. Sabbûpadhi paṭinissaggatthâya padhânan ti sabbesaṁ khandhûpadhi-kilesûpadhi-abhisaṅkhârûpadhi-

saṅkhâtânaṁ upadhînam paṭinissaggasaṅkhâtassa nibbânassa atthâya vipassanâyam eva maggena ca sahajâtaṁ viriyam.

II. 1. 3. Tapanîyâ ti idham eva samparâye ca tapantî ti tapanîyâ tappatî ti cittasantâpena tappati anusocati kâyaduccaritaṁ katvâ Nandayakkho viya Nandamâṇavo viya Nandagoghâtako viya Devadatto viya dve bhâtikâ viya ca: te kira gâviṁ vadhitvâ maṁsaṁ dve koṭṭhâse akaṁsu tato kaniṭṭho jeṭṭhaṁ âha: mayhaṁ dârakâ bahû imâni dve attâni dehî ti. Atha taṁ so sabbaṁ maṁsaṁ dvedhâ vibhattam puna kiṁ maggasî[1] ti paharitvâ jîvitakkhayam pâpesi nivattitvâ ca taṁ[2] volokento mataṁ disvâ bhâriyaṁ me kammaṁ katan ti cittam uppâdesi. Ath'assa balavasoko uppajjati. So ṭhitaṭṭhâne pi nisinnaṭṭhâne pi tad eva kammaṁ âvajjati cittassâdam na labhati asîtapîtakhâyitasâyitam pi'ssa sarîre ojaṁ na pharati aṭṭhicammamattam eva ahosi. Atha naṁ eko thero disvâ upâsika tvaṁ pahûtannapâno aṭṭhicammamattam eva ca te avasiṭṭhaṁ. Atthi nu kho te kiñci tapanîyakamman ti? so âma bhante ti sabbaṁ ârocesi. Atha naṁ thero bhârikan te upâsikakammaṁ kataṁ anaparâdhaṭṭhâne aparâdhan[3] ti âha. So tena eva kammena kâlam katvâ niraye nibbatto. vacîduccaritena Suppabuddhasakkako Kâlikaviñcamânavikâdayo viya tappati. (B.)

II. 1. 5. Dvinnâhan ti dvinnaṁ aham upaññâsin ti upagantvâ guṇaṁ aññâsiṁ jâtiṁ paṭivijjhanti sabbaṁ attho. Idâni te dhamme dassento yâ ca asantuṭṭhitâ ṭi âdim âha: imaṁ hi dhammadvayaṁ nissâya satthâ sabbaññutam patto tasmâ tassânubhâvaṁ dassento evam âha. Tattha asantuṭṭhitakusalesu dhammesû ti iminâ imaṁ dîpeti ahaṁ jhânamattakena vâ obhâsanimittamattakena vâ asantuṭṭho hutvâ arahattamaggam[4] eva uppâdesiṁ yâva so ṇa uppajji na tâva santuṭṭho ahosim padhânasmiñca anukkaṇṭhito hutvâ anosakkanâya ṭhatvâ yeva padhânakiriyaṁ akâsin ti imam attham dassento yâni ca appaṭivânitâni âdiṁ âha: tattha appaṭivânitâ ti appaṭikkamanâ anosakkanâ. appaṭivâni sudâhaṁ bh. padahâmi ti ettha sudan ti nipâta-

[1] M., kim aggasi. [2] M., vattaṁ.
[3] T., anaparâdhaṭṭhâne aparâdhaṭṭhâne aparadhan. [4] S., sotâpattimaggam.

mattaṁ:—ahaṁ bh. anosakkanâya ṭhito bhodhisattakâle sabbaññutaṁ patthento padhânaṁ akâsin ti ayaṁ ettha attho. Idâni yathâ tena taṁ padhânam kataṁ taṁ dassento kâman taco câ ti âdiṁ âha. Tattha yaṁ taṁ ti iminâ vattabbam[1] guṇaṁ taṁ dasseti. purisathâmenâ ti âdisu purisassa ñâṇathâmo ñâṇaviriyaṁ ñâṇaparakkamo va kathito. saṇṭhânan ti ṭhapanâ appavattanâ osakkanâ paṭippassadhî ti attho. Ettâvatâ caturaṅgasamannâgataṁ viriyâdhiṭṭhânaṁ nâma kathitaṁ. Ettha hi kamantaco câ ti ekam aṅgaṁ[2] nahârû câ ti ekaṁ aṭṭhî câ ti ekaṁ maṁsalohitaṁ ekaṁ: imâni cattâri aṅgâni purisathâmenâ ti âdîni adhimattaviriyâdhivacanâni iti purimehi catuhi samannâgatena hutvâ evaṁ adhiṭṭhânaṁ viriyaṁ caturaṅgasamannâgataṁ viriyâdhiṭṭhânaṁ nâma ti veditabbâ: ettâvatâ tena bodhipallaṅke attano âgamanîyapaṭipadâ ti kathitâ: idâni paṭipadâya paṭiladhaguṇaṁ kathetuṁ tassa mayhaṁ bh. ti âdim âha. Tattha appamâdâdhigatâ ti sati-avippavâsasaṅkhâtena appamâdena adhigatâ na suttappamattena laddhâ bodhî ti catumaggañâṇañ c'eva sabbaññutañâṇaṁ catuhi sakkâ etam suttappamattena adhigantun ti tenâha appamâdâdhigatâ bodhî ti anuttaro yogakhemo ti na kevalaṁ bodhi yeva arahattaphalanibbânasaṅkhâto anuttaro yogakhemo ti appamâdâdhigato va idâni attanâ paṭiladdhaguṇesu bhikkhusaṅghaṁ âdapento tumhe pi bh. ti âdim âha. Tattha yassatthâya ti yassatthâya upasampajja viharitu-kâmâ hutvâ ti attho. tadanuttaran ti tam anuttaraṁ brahmacariyapariyosânan ti maggabrahmacariyassa pariyosânabhûtaṁ ariyaphalaṁ: abhiññâ sacchikatvâ ti abhiññâya uttamapaññâya paccakkhaṁ katvâ upasampajja viharissathâ ti paṭilabhitvâ pâpuṇitvâ viharissatha: tasmâ ti yasmâ appativâṇaṁ padhânaṁ nâm' etaṁ bahupakâraṁ uttamatthasâdhakaṁ tasmâ ... pe ... (B.)

II. 1. 9. lokam pâlentî ti lokaṁ sandhârenti ṭhapenti rakkhanti. nayidha paññâyetha mâtâ ti imasmiṁ loke janikâ mâtâ ayaṁ me mâtâ ti garucittikâra-vasena na paññâyetha sesapadesu pi es'eva nayo. sambhedan

[1] S., Tattha pattabban ti iminâ pattabbaṁ. [2] S., ahaṁ.

ti saṅkaraṁ mariyâda-bhedaṁ vâ: yathâ ajelakâ ti âdisu ete hi sattâ ayaṁ me mâtâ ti vâ mâtucchâ ti vâ ti garucittikâra-vasena na jânanti yaṁ vatthun nissâya uppannâ tatth'eva vippaṭipajjanti tasmâ upamaṁ âharanto yathâ ajelakâ ti âdim âha. (B.)

II. I. 10. Aṭṭhuppattiyaṁ vuttaṁ katara-aṭṭhuppattiyaṁ: manussânaṁ ujjhâyane Bhagavatâ hi paṭhamabodhiyaṁ vîsativassâni vassûpanâyikâ appaññattâ ahosi. bhikkhu anibaddhaṁ vassâvasse pi utuvasse pi yathâ sukhaṁ vicariṁsu. te disvâ manussâ kathaṁ hi nâma samaṇâ sakyaputtiyâ hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cârikaṁ carissanti haritâni tiṇâni sammaddantâ ekindriyaṁ jîvaṁ viheṭhentâ bahûkhuddake pâṇe saṅghâtaṁ âpâdentâ tî. Ime hi nâma aññatitthiyâ durakkhâtadhammâ vassâvâsaṁ allîyissanti saṅkâyissanti: ime hi sakuntakâ rukkhaggesu kulâvakâni karîtvâ vassâvâsaṁ allîyissantî s. ti âdîni vatvâ ujjhâyiṁsu. Tam atthaṁ bhikkhû Bhagavato ârocesuṁ. Bhagavâ taṁ aṭṭhuppattiṁ katvâ imaṁ suttaṁ desento paṭhamaṁ tâva anujânâmi bh. vassaṁ upagantun ti ettakam eva âha. Atha bhikkhûnaṁ kadâ nu kho vassaṁ upagantabban ti uppannaṁ vitakkaṁ sutvâ anujânâmi bh. vassâne vassaṁ upagantun ti âha. Atha kho bhikkhûnaṁ etad ahosi:—Kati nu kho vassûpanâyikâ ti? Bhagavato etam atthaṁ arocesuṁ: taṁ sutvâ sakalam pi imaṁ suttaṁ desento dve mâ bh. ti âdim âha. Tattha vassûpanâyikâ ti vassûpagamanâ ti. purimakâ ti aparajjugatâya âsâḷhiyâ upagantabbâ purimakattikapuṇṇamapariyosânâ paṭhamâ te mâsi: pacchimikâ ti-mâsagatâya âsâḷhiyâ upagantabbâ pacchimakattikapariyosânâ pacchimâ te mâsî ti. (See Mahâv., iii., 1, 2.)

II. II. 1. Patisankhânabalaṁ = paccavekhanâbalaṁ. Viveko seems here to have the force of vimutti, for Bhuddhaghosha says that it is fivefold:—tadangav. vikkhambhanav. samucchedav. patipassadhiv. nissaranav. (See Dh., p. 269.)

Vossaggo is twofold:—pariccagav. and pakkhandanavossaggo.

II. II. 3. Vivicc'eva kâmehî ti âdînaṁ catunnaṁ jhânânam pâliattho ca bhâvanânayo ca sabbo sabbâkârena Visuddhimagge vitthârito yeva. Imâni pana cattâri jhânâni eko bhikkhu cittekaggatthâya bhâveti, eko vipassanâpâdakatthâya, eko abhiññâpâdakatthâya, eko nirodhapâdakatthâya, eko bhavavisesatthâya. Idhâ pan' etâni pi vipassanâpâdakâni adhippetâni. Ayaṁ bhikkhu imâni jhânâni samâpajjitvâ samâpattito vuṭṭhâya saṅkhâre sammasitvâ hetupaccayapariggahaṁ katvâ sapaccayaṁ nâmarûpaṁ vavatthapetvâ indriyabalabhojjhaṅgâni samodhânetva arahattam pâpuṇâti: evaṁ etâni jhânâni lokiyalokuttaramissakân 'eva kathitâni ti. (B.)

II. II. 5. adhikaraṇe. There are four adhikaraṇas:—vivadâdhik., anuvâdâhik., âpattâdhik., kiccâdhik., questions of dispute, censure, misconduct, and duties.

dîghattâyâ ti dîghaṁ addhânaṁ niṭṭhanatthâya.

kharattâyâ ti dâsakoṇḍacaṇḍâlaveṇâ ti evaṁ kharavâcpavattanatthâya.

vâḷattâyâ ti pâṇileḍḍudaṇḍâdîhi paharaṇavasena kakkhalabhâvatthâya.

bhikkhu ca na ph. viharissatî ti aññamaññaṁ vivâdâpanne bhikkhusaṅghe ye pi uddesaṁ vâ paripucchaṁ vâ gahetukâmâ padhânaṁ vâ anuyuñjitukâmâ te phâsukaṁ na viharissanti. Bhikkhusaṅghasmiṁ hi uposathapavâraṇâya ṭhitâya Uddesâdîhi Aṭṭhîkâ Uddesâdîni gahetuṁ na sakkonti: vipassakânam cittûpâdena ekaggo hoti tato visesaṁ nibbattetuṁ na sakkonti evaṁ bhikkhû ca na phâsukaṁ viharissanti na dîghattâyâti. kañcid eva desan ti na sabbam eva âpattiṁ âpattiyâ pana kañcideva desaṁ aññataraṁ âpattin ti attho. Tatthâ ti tasmiṁ adhikaraṇe. suṅkadâyikaṁ va bhaṇḍasmin ti yathâ suṅkaṭṭhânam pariharitvâ ti te bhaṇḍasmiṁ suṅkadâyakam aparâdho adhibhavati so ca tattha aparâdhiko hoti na râjâno na râjâpurisâ ti attho. Idam vuttaṁ hoti yo raññâ ṭhapitaṁ suṅkaṭṭhânaṁ pariharitvâ bhaṇḍaṁ harati taṁ saha bhaṇḍasakaṭena ânetvâ rañño dassenti: tattha

n'eva suṅkaṭṭhânassa doso atthi na rañño na râjâpurisânaṁ pariharitvâ gatass' eva pana doso: evaṁ evaṁ yaṁ so bhikkhu âpattiṁ âpanno tattha n'eva âpattiyâ doso na codakassa: tîhi pana kâraṇehi tass' eva bhikkhuno doso: tassa hi âpattiṁ âpannabhâvena pi doso codake anattamanatâya pi doso anattamanassa sato paresaṁ ârocentena pi doso: codakassa pana yaṁ so taṁ âpattiṁ âpajjantam addasa tattha doso n'atthi anattamanatâya codanâya na[1] doso tam pi amanasîkaritvâ ayaṁ bhikkhu attano ca dosam paccavekkhanto iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamâ suṅkadâyikaṁ va bhaṇḍasmin ti evam patisaṅcikkhatî ti attho. Dutiyavâre codakassa anattamaṅatâ ca anattamanatâya[2] coditabhâvo câ ti dve dosâ tesaṁ vasena accayo accagamâ ti ettha yojanâ kâtabbâ. (B.)

II. II. 6. annataro ti eko Apâkaṭanâmo brâhmaṇo.

II. II. 9. dunnikkhittañ ca padavyañjanan ti uppaṭipâṭiyâ gahitapâliyâ padam eva hi atthassa vyañjanattâvyañjanan ti vuccati: ubhayam etam pâliyâ va nâmaṁ attho ca dunnîto ti parivattetvâ uppaṭipâṭiyâ gahitâ aṭṭhakathâ dunnikkhittassa bh. padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hotî ti parivattetvâ uppaṭipâṭiyâ gahitâya pâliyâ aṭṭhakathâ nâma dunnayâ dunnîhârâ dukkathâ nâma hotî ti. (B.)

II. III. 7. paṭicchannakammantassâ ti pâpakammassa pâpam paṭicchâdetvâ karonti no ce pi paṭicchâdetvâ karonti pâpakaṁ kammam paṭicchannam evâ ti vuccati. (B.)

II. III. 9. atthavase ti kâraṇâ ti. araññe vanapatthânî ti araññâni ca vanapatthâni ca. Tattha kiñ câ pi Abhidhamme nippariyâyena nikkhamitvâ bahindakhilâ sabbam etaṁ araññan ti vuttaṁ yathâ pi yan taṁ pañcadhanusatikam. pacchiman ti âraññakaṅganipphâdakaṁ[3] senâsanaṁ vuttaṁ tad eva adhippetan ti veditabbaṁ. vanapatthan ti gâman taṁ atikkamitvâ mânussânam anupacâratthânaṁ yattha na kasîyati na vapîyati. panthânî ti

[1] M., codanâ pana; S., codanâya nâ.
[2] T., anattamanatâ doso.
[3] S., nippâdakaṁ.

pariyantâni atidûrânî[1] ti. diṭṭhadhammasukhavihâran ti lokiyalokuttaraṁ phâsuvihâraṁ. pacchimañ ca janataṁ anukampamâno ti pacchime mama sâvake anukampanto. (B.)

II. III. 10. vijjâbhâgiyâ ti vijjâkoṭṭhasikâ. samattho ti cittekaggatâ.

vipassanâ ti. sankhâre pariggâhikañâṇaṁ. kamattthaṁ anubhotî ti katamaṁ atthaṁ ârâdheti samapâdeti paripûreti. cittaṁ bhâvîyatî ti maggacittaṁ brûhîyati vaḍḍhîyati. (B.)

II. IV. 1. asappurisabhûmî ti asappurisânam patiṭṭhânaṭṭhânam. akataññû ti kataṁ najânâti. akatavedî ti katam pâkaṭaṁ katvâ na jânâti. upaññâtan ti vaṇitaṁ thomitam pasatthaṁ. (B.)

II. IV. 2. matuccâ ti janakamâtu ca janakapitu ca. ekena bh. aṁsena mâtaram parihareyyâ ti ekasmiṁ aṁsakûte ṭhapetvâ mâtaram paṭijaggeyya. ekena aṁsena pitaran ti aṁsakûte ṭhapetvâ pitaraṁ paṭijaggeyya. vassasatâyuko vassasataṁ jîvati vassasatâyukâle jâto sakalaṁ vassasataṁ jîvanto idaṁ vuttaṁ hoti sace putto nâma mâtâpitunnaṁ paṭikarissâmî ti uṭṭhâya samuṭṭhâya dakkhiṇe aṁsakûṭe mâtaraṁ vâme pitaraṁ ṭhapetvâ vassasatâyuko sakalam pi vassasataṁ jîvamâno parihareyya.

so ca tesam ucchâdanaparimaddananahâpanasambâhanenâ ti so ca putto tesaṁ mâtâpitunnaṁ aṁsakûṭe ṭhitânam yeva duggandhapaṭivinodanatthaṁ sugandhakaraṇeṇa ucchâdanena parissamavinodanatthaṁ hatthapariṁaddanena sîtuṇhakâle ca uṇhodakasîtodakaṇahâpanena hatthapâdâdînaṁ âkaḍḍhanaparikaḍḍhanasaṅkhâtena sambâhanena upaṭṭhânaṁ kareyya.

te ca tatth'evâ ti te ca mâtâpitaro tatth'eva tassa aṁsakûṭesu nisinnâ va muttakârisaṁ cajeyyuṁ na tv'eva bh. ti bhikkhave evam pi na tv'eva mâtâpitunnaṁ kataṁ vâ hoti paṭikataṁ vâ issariyâdhipaccaye rajje ti cakkavattirajjaṁ sandhâya'evaṁ âha. âpâdakâ ti vaḍḍha-

[1] M., avidûrâniti.

nakâ anupâlikâ puttâhi pâtupitûhi vaḍḍhitâ c'eva anupâlitâ ca posakâ ti hatthapâde vaḍḍhetvâ hadayalohitaṁ pâyetvâ posakâ puttâhi mâtâpitûhi puṭṭhâbhatâ annapânâdîhi paṭijaggitâ. imassa lokassa dassetâro ti sace hi mâtârapitaro jâtadivase yeva puttaṁ pâde gahetvâ araññe vâ nadiyaṁ vâ papâte vâ khipeyyuṁ imasmiṁ loke iṭṭhâniṭṭhârammaṇaṁ na passeyya: evaṁ akatvâ âpâditattâ positattâ esa imasmiṁ loke iṭṭhâniṭṭhârammaṇaṁ mâtâpitaro nissâya passatî ti tyassa imassa lokassa dassetâro namâ honti. samâdapetî ti ganhâpeti. Imasmiṁ sutte saddhâsîlavâ câgapaññâ lokiyalokuttaramissakâ kathitâ: dhammasenâpati Sâriputtatherasadiso[1] ca bhikkhu tesu paṭiṭṭhâpeti nâmâ ti veditabbo. (B.)

II. IV. 4. dakkhiṇeyyâ ti dakkhiṇâ vuccati dânaṁ: tassa paṭiggahanayuttâ katipuggalâ ti pucchati. sekho ti iminâ sattasekhe dasseti: ettha ca sîlavantaputhujjano pi sotâpannen'eya saṅgahîto. âhuneyyâ yajamânânaṁ hontî ti dânaṁ dadantânam âhunassa arahâdânapaṭiggahakâ nâma hontî ti attho. khettan ti vatthupatiṭṭhâpuññassa virûhanaṭṭhânan ti attho. (B.)

II. IV. 7. pali. Buddhaghosha gives no explanation of this word. It is not in Childers. The meaning seems to be "respect," "reverence." cf. Siṁhalese, pali, respect. Old Siṁhalese, pali, reverend, respected.

II. IV. 9. corâ balavanto hontî ti pakkhasampannâ parivârasampannâ dhanasampannâ nivâsanaṭṭhânasampannâ vâhanasampannâ ca honti. râjâno tasmiṁ samaye dubbalâ hontî ti tasmiṁ samaye râjâno tâsaṁ sampattînaṁ abhâvena dubbalâ honti. atiṭhâtun[2] ti bahiddhâ janapadacârikaṁ caritvâ icchiticchitakkhaṇe anto nagaraṁ pavisituṁ. nîyyatun ti corâ janapadaṁ vilumpanti maddanti te nisedhessâmâti paṭhamayâme vâ majjhimayâme vâ pacchimayâme vâ nikkhamituṁ phâsukaṁ na hoti: tato uṭṭhâya corâ manusse pothetvâ acchinditvâ gacchanti paccantime vâ janapade anusaññâtun ti gâmavâsakara-

[1] M., -sadise. [2] M., atiṭhâtun.

ṇatthâya setuṁ attharaṇatthâya pokkharaṇatthâya[1] sâlâdînaṁ karaṇatthâya ca paccantime janapade anusaññâtuṁ pi na sukhaṁ hoti. brâhmaṇagahapatikânan ti anto nagaravâsînaṁ brâhmaṇagahapatînaṁ.

bâhirâni vâ kammantânî ti bahigâme ârâme khettakammantâni. pâpabhikkhû balavanto hontî ti pakkhuttarâya suttarâpuññavanto bahukehi upaṭṭhâkehi ca samannâgatâ râjârâjamahâmattasannissitâ. pesalâ bhikkhû tasmiṁ samaye dubbalâ hontî ti tasmiṁ samaye piyasîlâ bhikkhû tâsaṁ sampattînaṁ abhâvena dubbalâ honti. tuṇhîbhûtâ tuṇhîbhûtâ saṅghamajjhe saṅkasâyantî[2] ti nissaddâ hutvâ saṅghamajjhe nisinnâ kañci ekavacanam pi mukhaṁ ukkhipitvâ kathetuṁ asakkonto jhâyantâ viya nisîdanti. tayidan ti tad etaṁ kâraṇaṁ sukkhapakkhe vuttavipallâsena veditabbo. (B.)

II. v. 1. uttânâ ti pâkaṭâ apaṭicchannâ. gambhirâ ti gûḷhapaticchannâ. uddhatâ ti uddhaccena samannâgatâ. unnalâ ti uggatanalâ uṭṭhitatucchamânâ ti vuttaṁ hoti. capalâ ti pattacîvara-maṇḍanâdinâ câpallena yuttâ. mukharâ ti mukharâkharavacanâ. vikiṇṇavâcâ ti ayaṁ yatanavacanâdivasam pi niratthakavacanassa palâpino. muṭṭhassatî ti vissaṭṭhasatino. asampajânâ ti nippaññâ. asamâhitâ ti cittekaggatâmattassâ pi alâbhino. pâkatindriyâ ti pakatiyâ ṭhitehi vivaṭehi ârakkhitehi indriyehi samannâgatâ sukkapakkho vuttavipallâsena veditabbo. (B.)

II. v. 2. bhaṇḍanajâtâ ti bhaṇḍanaṁ vuccati kalahassa pubbabhâgo taṁ tesaṁ jâtan ti bhaṇḍanajâtâ tathâ mayaṁ tumhe daṇḍâpessâma bandhâpessâmâ ti âdivacanappavattiyâ saṅjâtakalahâ ayaṁ tâva gihîsu tayo pabbajitâ pana âpattim vitikkamavâcaṁ vadantâ.

kalahajâtâ ti nâma vivâdâpannâ ti viruddhavâdam âpannâ.[3] mukha-sattîhi vitudantâ ti guṇânam chindanaṭṭhânena[4] dubbhâsitavâcâ mukhasattiyo ti vuccanti tâhi vitudantâ vijjhantâ. samaggâ ti ekaṁ kammaṁ ekuddeso

[1] S., pokkharaṇi khaṇâpanatthâya.
[2] S., saññâyanti.
[3] M., apannâ.
[4] S., chindanaṭṭhena.

saṃvâsikkhâtâ ti etesaṁ karaṇena samaggatâya sahitâ. piyacakkhûhî ti mettacakkhûhi ti. (B.)

II. v. 3. aggavatî ti uttamapuggalavatî aggâya vâ uttamâya paṭipattiyâ samannâgatâ tato viparîtâ: anaggavatî[1] bâhulikâ ti cîvarâdibâhullâya paṭipannâ sâsanaṁ sithilaṁ gaṇhantî ti sâthalikâ okkamane pubbaṅgamâ ti ettha okkamanaṁ vuccati avagamanaṭṭhena pañca nîvaraṇâ tena pañcanîvaraṇa pûraṇe pubbaṅgamâ ti vuttaṁ hoti. paviveke ti upadhiviveke nibbâne. nikkhittadhurâ ti vidhe pi viveke nikkhittadhurâ oropitadhurâ. (B.)

II. vi. 6. parisakasaṭo ti kasaṭaparisâ kacavaraparisâ palâpaparisâ ti attho.
parisamaṇḍo ti pasannaparisâ sâraparisâ ti aṭṭho. (B.)

II. v. 7. okkâcitavinîtâ ti dubbinîtâ no paṭipucchâ vinîtâ ti na pucchitvâ vinîtâ gambhîrâ ti pâlivasena gambhîrâ Sallasuttasadisâ gambhîratthâ ti atthavasena gambhîrâ mahâvedallasuttasadisâ. lokuttarâ ti lokuttaraatthadîpakâ suññatâpaṭisaṁyuttâ ti sattâsuññâ-dhammamattaṁ eva pakâsakâ saññâsaṅkhâtasaṁyuttâ sadisâ. na aññâ cittaṁ up. ti vijânanatthâya cittaṁ na upaṭṭhapenti niddâyanti vâ aññavihitâ vâ honti.
cittakkharâ ti vicitta-akharâ.
bâhirakatâ ti sâsanato bahibhûtâ.
paṭivicarantî ti pucchanatthâya cârikaṁ vicaranti. (B.)

II. v. 8. âmisagarû ti catupaccayagarukâ lokuttaradhammaṁ lâmakato gahetvâ ṭhitaparisâ. saddhammagarû ti navalokuttaradhammagaruke kâtva cattâro paccaye okato gato gahetvâ ṭhitaparisâ. ubhatobhâgavimutto ti dvîhi bhâgehi vimutto ti. paññavimutto ti paññâya vimutto sukkavipassakakkhîṇâsavo. kâyasakkhî ti kâyajhânaphassaṁ phusitvâ pacchâ nirodhaṁ nibbânaṁ sacchikatvâ ṭhito. diṭṭhipatto ti diṭṭhaṁ taṁ patto ime hi dve pi chasu ṭhânesu labhanti. saddhâvi-

[1] M., aggavati.

mutto ti saddahanto vimutto ayam pi chasu ṭhânesu labbhati. dhammam anussaratî ti dhammânusâri saddhaṁ anussaratî ti saddhânusâri. ime dve pi paṭhamamagga-samaṅgino. kalyâṇadhammo ti sundaradhammo. dussîlo pâpadhammo nissîlo lâmakadhammo. Imaṁ kasmâ gaṇhanti sabbesu hi ekasadisesu jâtesu sîlavantesu balavagâravaṁ na hoti ekaccesu pana dussîlesu satisîlavantânaṁ uparibalavagâravaṁ hotî ti maññantâ gaṇhanti. te tena lâbham labhantî ti te bhikkhû ekaccânaṁ vaṇṇaṁ ekaccânam avaṇṇaṁ kathetvâ cattaro paccaye labhanti: gaṇthitâ[1] ti taṇhâya gaṇthitâ.[2] mucchitâ ti taṇhâvasen'eva mucchitâ. ajjhopannâ ti ajjhosâya gilitvâ pariniṭṭhapetvâ ṭhitâ. anâdînavadassâvino ti apaccavekkhitaparibhoge âdînavaṁ apassantâ. anissaraṇapaññâ ti catusu paccayesu chandarâgâ apakaḍḍhanâya nissaraṇapaññâya virahitâ. Idam attham[3] etan ti ajânantâ paribhuñjantî ti chandarâgâ[4] hutvâ paribhuñjanti sukkapakkhe. ubhatobhâgavimutto ti âdisu ayaṁ sattannaṁ pi ariyapuggalânam saṅkhepapakâsanâ eko bhikkhu paññâdhurena abhinivitṭho aṭṭhasamâpattiyo nibbatetvâ sotâpattimaggaṁ papûṇâti so tasmiṁ khaṇe dhammânusârî nâma hoti sotâpattiphalâdisu chasu ṭhânesu kâyasakkhî nâma arahattaphalakhaṇe. ubhatobhâgavimutto nâma samâpattivikhambhaṇavimuttiyâ maggena samucchedavimuttiyâ ti dvikkhattuṁ vâ dvîhi vâ bhâgehi vimutto ti attho.

Aparo paññâdhurena abhinivitṭho samâpattiyo nibbattetum asakkonto tâsu sukkavipassako ca hutvâ sotâpattimaggaṁ pâpûṇâti so tasmiṁ khaṇe dhammânusâri nâma hoti sotâpattiphalâdisu chasu ṭhânesu dhiṭṭhippatto nâma arahattaphalakkhaṇe paññâvimutto nâma.

Aparo saddhâdhurena abhinivitṭho aṭṭha samâpattiyo nibbatetvâ sotâpattimaggaṁ pâpûṇâti so tasmiṁ khaṇe saddhânusârî nâma hoti ....pe ... (B.)

II. v. 10. adhikaraṇan ti vivâdâdhikaraṇâdi catubbidhaṁ. âdiyantî ti gaṇhanti. saññâpenti ti jânâpenti.

[1] M., gathitâ.
[2] S., gatitâ.
[3] M., ettha.
[4] S., sa chandarâgâ.

na ca saññattiṁ upagacchantî ti saññâpanatthaṁ na sannipatanti. na ca nijjhâpentî ti na pekkhâpenti. na ca nijjhattiṁ upagacchantî ti aññamaññaṁ nijjhâpanatthâya na sannipatanti. asaññattibalâ ti asaññatti yeva balaṁ etesan ti asaññattibalâ. appaṭinissaggamantino ti yesaṁ hi evaṁ hoti sace amhehi gahitaṁ[1] adhikaraṇaṁ dhammikaṁ bhavissati ganhissâma sace adhammikâ[2] vissajjessâma te paṭinissaggamantino nâma honti. Ime pana na tathâ mantentî ti appaṭinissaggamantino. ṭhâmasâ parâmassa abhinivissâ ti diṭṭhithâmena ca diṭṭhiparâmâsena ca abhinivisitvâ idam eva saccan ti idam amhâkaṁ vacanam eva saccaṁ mogham aññan ti avasesâ taṁ vacanaṁ moghaṁ tucchaṁ sukkapakkho uttânattho yevâ ti. (B.)

II. VI. 7. phalaṇtiyâ ti saddam karontiyâ. na santasantî ti na bhâyanti. Tattha khîṇâsavo attano sakkâya ditthiyâ pahitattâ na bhâyati. hatthâjâniyo sakkâya diṭṭhiyâ balavantâ ti. (B.)

II. VI. 9. kim purisâ ti kinnarâ. mânusiṁ vâcaṁ na bhâsantî ti manussakathaṁ na kathenti. Dhammâsokassa kira ekaṁ kinnaraṁ ânetvâ dassesuṁ. so kathâpetha nan ti âha: kinnaro kathetuṁ na icchati: eko puriso ahaṁ etaṁ kathâpessâmî ti heṭṭhâ pâsâdaṁ otâretvâ dve khânuke koṭṭetvâ ukkhaliṁ âropesi: tam[3] ubhato passehi patitaṁ disvâ kinnaro kim aññaṁ ekaṁ khânukaṁ koṭṭetuṁ na vaṭṭatî ti ettakam eva âha: puna aparabhâge dve kinnare ânetvâ dassesuṁ râjâ kathâpetha te ṭi âha: te kathetuṁ na icchiṁsu: eko puriso ahaṁ ete kathâpessâmî ti gahetvâ antarâpanam agamâsi: tattha eko ambapakkañ ca macche ca addasa eko kaviṭṭhaphalañ ca ambilikâphalañ ca. tattha purimo mahâvisaṁ manussâ khâdanti katham te kilâsino[4] na hontî ti âha: itaro kathaṁ ime etam nissâya kuṭṭhino na hontî ti âha: evaṁ mânusiṁ vâcaṁ kathetuṁ sakkontâ pi dve atthe sampassamânâ na kathenti. (B.)

[1] M., amhehi taṁ.
[2] S., adhammikaṁ.
[3] S., yo. M., sâ.
[4] M., kathaṁ so na kilâsino na hotî.

II. VI. 10. appaṭivâno ti anukkaṇṭhito apaccosakkito.

II. VI. 11. asataṁ sannivâsaṁ ti asataṁ asppurisânaṁ sannivâsaṁ. na vadeyyâ ti ovâdena vâ anusâsaniyâ vâ na vadeyya mâ vadatû ti attho. theraṁ p'ahaṁ na vadeyyan ti aham pi theraṁ bhikkhuṁ ovâdânusâsanavasena na vadeyyaṁ ahitânukampî ti ahitaṁ icchamâno no hitânukampî ti hitaṁ anicchamâno no ti. taṁ vadeyyan ti ahaṁ taṁ ca vacanaṁ na karissan ti vadeyyaṁ. viheṭheyyaṇ ti vacanassa akaraṇena viheṭheyyaṁ. passaṁ pi'ssa na paṭikareyyan ti passanto pi jânanto pi ahaṁ tava vacanaṁ na kareyyam. Iminâ upâyena sabbattha attho veditabbo. sukkapakkhe pana sâdhû ti naṁ vadeyyan ti sâdhu bhaddakaṁ sukaṭhitaṁ tayâ ti tassa kathaṁ abhinandanto taṁ vadeyyan ti attho. (B.)

II. VI. 12. ubhato vacîsaṁsâro ti dvîsu pi pakkhesu aññamaññaṁ akkosanapaccakkosanavasena saṁsaramânâ vâcâ vacîsaṁsâro. diṭṭhi-paḷâso ti diṭṭhiṁ nissâya uppajjanako yugaggâhalakkhaṇo paḷâso diṭṭhipaḷâso ti nâma. cetaso aghâto ti kopo so hi cittaṁ âghâtento uppajjati. appaccayo ti atuṭṭhâkâro domanassan ti attho. anabhiraddhî ti kopo yeva so hi anabhirâdhanavasenà anabhiraddhî ti vuccati. ajjhattaṁ avûpasantaṁ hotî ti sabbam p'etaṁ niyakajjhattasaṅkhâtena attano cittena ca saddhivihârika[1]-antevâsikasaṅkhâtâya attano parisâya[2] avûpasantaṁ hoti. tasm'etan ti tasmim etaṁ: sesaṁ vuttanayen'eva vedittabban ti. (B.)

II. VII. 8. sappîtika and nippîtika refer respectively to the ecstatic joy of the second and third jhânas: sâtasukhaṁ is connected with the third, and upekkhas. with the fourth jhâna.

II. VII. 10. samâdhisukhaṁ. Buddhaghosha says that there are two degrees of samâdhi:—upacâras. and appanas.; the latter is the higher state.

[1] S., saddhivihârikam. [2] S., parisâyaṁ ca.

II. VII. 13. rûpârammaṇaṁ. rûpâvacaracattutthajjhhânârammaṇaṁ yaṁ kiñci rûpaṁ ârabbha uppajjanakaṁ. (B.)

II. X. 1. anâgataṁ bhâraṁ vahatî ti sammajjanî[1] padîpo ca udakaṁ âsanena ca chandapârisuddhi utakânaṁ bhikkhugaṇanâ ca ovâdo pâtimokkhaṁ therabhâro ti vuccatî tî. Imaṁ dasavidhaṁ therabhâraṁ navako hutvâ therena anajjhiṭṭho karonto anâgataṁ bhâraṁ vahatî ti nâma.

âgataṁ bhâraṁ vahatî ti thero samâno tad eva dasavidhaṁ bhâraṁ attanâ vâ akaronto paraṁ vâ asamâdapento âgataṁ bhâraṁ na vahatî ti nâma. (B.)

II. XI. 2. pubbakârî ti paṭhamaṁ upakârakassa kârako kataññukatavedî tena kataññatvâ pacchâ kârako ti tesu pubbakârî iṇaṁ demî ti saññaṁ karoti pacchâ kârako iṇaṁ jîrâpessâmî ti saññaṁ karoti. (B.)

II. XI. 3. titto ca tappetâ câ ti paccekabuddho ca Tathâgatasâvako ca khîṇâsavo ca[2] titto nâma Tathâgato arahaṁ sammâsambuddho titto ca tappetâ ca. (B.)

II. XI. 8. parato ca ghoso ti parassa santikâ asaddhammasavanaṁ. (B.)

II. XIV. 7. âtitheyyânî ti âgantukadânâni. (B.)

II. XV. 1. samâpattikusalatâ ti âhârasappâyaṁ utusappâyaṁ pariganhitvâ samâpatti samâpajja te chekatâ samâpattivuṭṭhânakusalatâ ti yathâ paricchedena gate kâle visado hutvâ uṭṭhahanto uṭṭhânakusalatâ nâma hoti evaṁ kusalatâ. (B.)

II. XV. 10. samatho ti cittekaggatâ. vipassanâ ti saṅkhâra paṭiggahananaṁ. (B.)

II. XVII. 1. dummañnûnaṁ = dussîlânaṁ. This word is

[1] M., sampajjati. [2] M. *omits* ca.

not in Childers. The Burmese reading is dummaṅkūnaṁ, to which, in a parallel passage in the Suttavibhaṅga, I., p. 21, Dr. Oldenberg gives his sanction. The Siñhalese MSS. have, no doubt, preserved the correct and original reading; dummaṅku would not be equivalent to dussîlo, but dummaññu, the negative of manyu from the root man, would have that meaning.

END OF PART I.

PRINTED BY BALLANTYNE, HANSON AND CO.
EDINBURGH AND LONDON.

00103155

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 11 March, 2020